

# Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents

## Chapter 401 - 229: Divine Realm

Chapter 401: Chapter 229: Divine Realm

|

The Twelfth Realm is also known as Demigod or Divine Realm.

It is the true peak existence in the cosmos.

As Principal Dongfang said, Jiang Ming understood the analogy. If the Eleventh Realm is considered a quasi-sage, then the Twelfth Realm is a sage.

Below sages are ants.

Below the Twelfth Realm are mortals.

They are too strong, with too terrifying destructive power. Once a great war breaks out, the destruction will be too massive. If they act recklessly, there will be no way for others to survive. Therefore, an ancient covenant was formed: ordinary wars must not be interfered with, and they cannot act casually.

Otherwise, they will be targeted by other powerful beings in the Twelfth Realm. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

But when two forces are at war, the Twelfth Realm can passively defend the city they are stationed in.

Once a real battle occurs and the powerful beings of the Twelfth Realm have no choice but to step in, a Clan War will be initiated, which is also a part of the covenant.

“Once a Clan War begins, the two forces will fight to the death, and other forces cannot intervene,” Principal Dongfang explained in detail.

“Can the covenant really be that binding?” Jiang Ming questioned.

“It can be treated as waste paper or as an iron law!” Principal Dongfang laughed. “Once, a powerful being in the Twelfth Realm didn’t care. He had the Devouring Ability to plunder the origins of Ten Thousand Races for cultivation and self-improvement without any scruples. He was also confident that no one could do anything to him, but in the

end, he was attacked by a group and fell.” “The covenant is like an excuse!” Jiang Ming’s eyes sparkled. “It gives others an excuse to unite together. At that level, it should be difficult for them to fight and determine a winner, let alone kill. But what if they are attacked by a group?”

“Correct!” Principal Dongfang praised, “Once a powerful being violates the agreement, the covenant will naturally bring other powerful beings together. After all, the death of a demigod can satisfy many powerful beings, even many forces.”

Jiang Ming nodded silently.

This was also the reason why Lu Jiu Huang and others dared to siege Sky Martial City because they didn’t fear Taixuan. If Taixuan were in Sky Martial City, they wouldn’t be able to conquer it, but they could restrain the Blue Star Humans’ masters, allowing another team to attack the Blue Star Ancestral Land.

The plan was not bad, but the Ten Thousand Races had already calculated everything to prevent this.

In terms of strategy, there are few who can match within the Ten Thousand Races.

Emperor Yang was also helpless and could only appear and initiate the Clan War.

After bidding farewell to the principal, Jiang Ming and two others arrived at Shi Lei’s residence.

The others had already gathered there.

Shi Lei, Luo Feng, Jun Qiuye, Luo Qingchen, and others stepped into the Ninth Realm while the rest were at the peak of the Eighth Realm.

The speed of their cultivation level improvement far exceeded ordinary people.

“Liu Ruyan was buried in the Death Forbidden Zone.” Jiang Ming recounted the past and finally said solemnly.

“God of Lost, Death Forbidden Zone!” Bai Bing’s eyes flickered with cold, murderous intent.

The others also had a gloomy expression.

After chatting for a while, everyone finally departed.

Returning to his residence, Jiang Ming sat on the sofa, sorted out past events, and finally focused on Emperor Yang and the others.

These people were too strong.

So strong that he felt a sense of despair.

“I can protect myself within the Eleventh Realm, but for the Twelfth Realm...” Jiang Ming shook his head, “My strength is still not enough. Otherwise, I could have exterminated the monsters, suppressed Golden, killed the God of Lost, and overturned the Death Forbidden Zone without so many troubles.”

The following day.

Jiang Ming contacted Principal Dongfang and went to him.

“It’s only been a day since we last met, and you’ve come to find me. Must be something important,” Principal Dongfang said kindly.

“Yeah. Principal, I have some valuable spoils of war. Where should I go to exchange them?” Jiang Ming asked.

“It’s right inside the academy!” Principal Dongfang said, “Sky Martial City is, after all, the front line. Even with Taixuan stationed here, it’s not safe. So we’ve placed our human treasury within the academy. With your combat power, you must have quite a few good things in your possession. Come, I’ll take you to the treasury to take a look.”

He was excited about it.

Jiang Ming immediately followed.

On the way, Principal Dongfang explained the rules for exchanging items – in short, if you handed over an item, it would be assessed and converted into military achievements, which you could then use to exchange for the items you wanted.

Military achievements are equivalent to Credit Points.

“Outside Sky Martial City, your battle achievements are astounding, having slain two emperors. I’ll give you a million military achievements for that, don’t think it’s too little,” Principal Dongfang said, “Our human population is quite large, so the rewards we give are inevitably smaller.”

It was a helpless situation.

The human higher-ups designed a relatively fair reward system. Relatively speaking, the weaker you are, the more support you would receive.

Once your cultivation level reached a certain level, you had to give back to the community. Only by doing so could a healthy cycle be formed.

The treasury was located within a spatial crevice, guarded by Heart Power, and required the Power of the World to open. Its defenses were extremely tight.

It was a great hall, with a large counter in the middle, a trays on the left for scanning and evaluating the value of items, and a display screen on the right for searching for items to exchange.

“You can take out anything you don’t need for appraisal. If you think it’s not suitable, you don’t have to exchange it for military achievements,” Principal Dongfang explained, “Of course, the items in the treasury all require military achievements to be exchanged.”

Jiang Ming had an idea and took out a Low-level Gene Potion, placing it on the tray.

A light immediately shone down and scanned it.

“Beep, beep, beep... Unidentified substance, estimated at one million military achievements based on the Power of Creation stored within, conjectured to have a gene sublimation effect.”

The electronic voice sounded immediately.

“Unidentified? Gene sublimation?” Principal Dongfang’s eyes lit up, “Jiang Ming, is this the reward from Death Forbidden Zone?”

“Yes!” Jiang Ming nodded, “This is a Low-level Gene Potion that can enhance our ordinary human genes to twice their level. Principal, have you not managed to develop gene potions with your abilities?”

In fact, he chose the Gene Potion with the intention of contributing it, thus adding to the strength of the community.

If they already had it, they could use it as a reference.

If they didn’t, then they could analyze it.

“We’ve never stopped researching genes, but alas, upgrading gene levels is a cosmic taboo and difficult to break. With our power, we can presently only optimize, strengthen, and revive inactive genes of our humans, but we cannot elevate the level,” Principal Dongfang explained excitedly, “It’s unexpected that there’s such a reward in the Death Forbidden Zone. With this specimen, we’ll have a chance to develop a real gene potion. A million military achievements are too few for an item that could elevate the entire community. I’ll give you two million.”

“Alright!” Not being modest, Jiang Ming took out the Intermediate Gene Potion, which could upgrade genes to five times the level.

“Fivefold?” Principal Dongfang took a breath, “I’ll give you ten million military achievements!”

“Isn’t that a bit too much?” Jiang Ming felt a little embarrassed.

“In terms of purely utilitarian value, it’s indeed too much. But in terms of potential value, it’s worth not only ten million but even a hundred billion,” Principal Dongfang was still excited, “Of course, I won’t give you that much, Jiang Ming. I hope you understand. If you need any help in cultivation in the future, both I and Taixuan will do our best to provide for you.”

Jiang Ming nodded.

As for being at a disadvantage?

He didn’t think so.

Without the community, he wouldn’t be where he is today.

Not to mention the many conveniences he could enjoy.

Afterward, Jiang Ming took out a World Stone, keeping the other one for himself.

He also took out the copied Domineering Boxing and Law of Heaven and Earth secret skills.

As for the spoils of war obtained from killing the Wolf Emperor and such, he had everything except a few useful items appraised as well.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 402 - 230: Terrifying Power of Two Billion**

Chapter 402: Chapter 230: Terrifying Power of Two Billion

|

After a long while, Jiang Ming left the treasury.

“With your combat power, you qualify to become a high-ranking individual amongst us, Blue Star Humans, a true high-ranking individual, capable of participating in the decision-making concerning our human destiny.” After leaving, Principal Dongfang said seriously, “Whenever you’re free, we can hold the Elder Clan Meeting, to establish your status and let you meet the other Clan Elders.”

“There’s no rush!” Jiang Ming said, “First, let me digest what I’ve got, then we can proceed later.”

“That’s fine!” Principal Dongfang did not urge.

Inside the villa.

Just as Jiang Ming had come back and was preparing to digest the exchanged items, Ran Xin came to visit.

As soon as she entered, she threw herself into his arms.

“When I heard about the great war outside Sky Martial City and Liu Ruyan’s death in battle, Jiang Ming, I really couldn’t stand it any longer.” Ran Xin whispered, “I’m afraid, really afraid, that someday I will die out there; I’m afraid that something will happen to you as well.”

” Do you know? After I learned about your disappearance, I was always in a state of anxiety, not caring about food or drink, and often went to look for you outside the city.”

“It was then that I truly understood that you had made a place in my heart.”

“When I heard that you were safe, I was overjoyed.”

“When I saw you yesterday, I could barely contain myself.

“Jiang Ming, I don’t want to have regrets, and I don’t want to suppress my feelings either.”

“Not asking about the past, not asking about the future.”

“I just want to live happily, freely, and naturally, here and now.”

“Even if one day in the future, I die in the wilderness, I won’t be left with regret.”

Ran Xin was very emotional, saying that, her lips pressed closer.

Jiang Ming...

A surge of warmth stirred in his lower abdomen, uncontrollable, and eventually turned into a huge wave engulfing his mind.

The exhaustion of the Death Forbidden Zone, the great war outside Sky Martial City, had piled up too much repression in his heart.

At this moment, he couldn't help but let it burst out.

Jiang Ming turned around and hugged her, power fluctuated slightly, her clothes fluttering, letting the deepest longing rush into his body.

For a long while, a long while. [SEARCH\\* THE NØVEL\\_FIRE.NET](#) website to access chapters of nØvels early and in the highest quality.

The restless power finally calmed down.

“So this is what it feels like to be in love with a man, the feeling is really indescribable.” Ran Xin murmured, “The suppression of the mood has been released, the ultimate pleasure lets the spirit rise, Jiang Ming, I have broken through in the Spirit Path, entering the Ninth Realm.”

“Brilliant?” Jiang Ming tightly held her.

This spiritual journey had also allowed his own spirit to rise, his heart to become harmonious; his heart power also made a significant leap, approaching the Perfection of the Ninth Realm.

Not long after, Ran Xin left.

In her words, after being happy, it was time to cultivate and avenge Liu Ruyan.

Jiang Ming went to the secret room and began closed-door cultivation.

He first took out the item he had exchanged: Purple Gold Blood.

This was a great elixir made by fusing the heart blood of Medicine King, a Spirit Root, and creatures of Demon Clan above the tenth realm.

Taking it would greatly refine and enhance the Blood Qi.

This was exactly what he needed.

Jiang Ming applied the Purple Gold Blood to his body and began to refine his body and improve his physical strength.

For him, the improvement of the Path of the Physical Body could quickly enhance his combat power.

He multitasked.

At the same time, he took another strange object: the Fruit of Thousand Soul's Heart.

Along with the Heavenly Soul Spirit Stone, Gras of Soul's heart, etc.

Which could improve the power of the soul.

At the same time, he also obtained a large amount of Cosmic Origin Fluid, which, after absorption, could promote the growth of the Pocket World space.

One month later.

Jiang Ming came out and opened his mobile phone to check it, receiving a lot of messages, most of which were from Ran Xin.

He replied with one.

In a short while, the other party came directly to his place.

Without saying a word, Ran Xin pounced like a hungry tiger. Having just tasted the marrow, she had been cut off for a whole month, which made Ran Xin quite restless amidst her cultivation.

No, the moment I saw her, I couldn't help myself.

First, there was a battle of thirty million rounds, after which we went to the balcony, sat down to drink tea, and enjoy the scenery outside.

"How's the improvement?" Ran Xin nestled beside him with a contented look on her face.

"Excellent!" Jiang Ming laughed, "The Path of the Physical Body has reached the peak of the Ninth Transformation; the Power of the Soul, the peak of the Ninth Order; the Mental Method, almost at the peak of the Ninth Layer. But the progress in the Martial Art is a little tricky, the accumulation is still too lacking."

Now, thirty thousand golden battle marks had already formed within his body.

One battle mark equals to one vajra force.

Thirty thousand means thirty thousand vajra forces, which is also the benchmark of Ninth Realm Perfection.

Twenty times the gene enhancement.



Triple explosion power of Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment.

Thirty-sevenfold explosion power of Inch Fist.

Tenfold multiplication of Infinite True Intent.

Triple power of Exploding Heart Skill.

Now, Jiang Ming can deliver a punch with nearly two billion vajra forces.

Pure physical strength.

Two billion vajra forces.

That is beyond celestial.

Under the Twelfth Realm, probably no creature could withstand his punch directly.

It's too terrifying.

“What if I have successfully practiced the Law of Heaven and Earth?”

Jiang Ming's heart thumped wildly, and a great ambition sprung up within him. There were no intuitive manifestations in the Way of Souls or the Spirit Path. However, there were significant changes in the Martial Art.

Inside his body, the Pocket World space spanning nearly a hundred million feet could be described as a small world.

Now, various True Intentions have been deduced and constructed, making it more stable.

The space was also filled with dense Qi clouds that could not be dispersed. Especially the seedling in the middle, which had grown a third leaf after devouring the World Origin of the Wolf Emperor.

After a month of growth, it had grown noticeably taller.

Particularly its three roots, which had become sturdier, constantly absorbing the limitless force from the void and converting it into their sustenance.

However, the three leaves were incessantly emitting the Qi of Creation, assimilating it into the Pocket World and making the space more stable, while also continuously upgrading the quality of the Qi.

It even induced a kind of substantive transformation in True Intent.

“You are the powerful one!” Ran Xin responded with a face full of joy, “Jiang Ming, will it be difficult for you to kill someone at the Eleventh Realm now?” “Difficult, very difficult, extremely difficult.” Jiang Ming replied seriously, “Once one reaches the Eleventh Realm, it becomes incredibly hard to kill. Although I have improved quite a bit, there’s still no qualitative change. And those at the Eleventh Realm have too many techniques. If I’m not careful, I might end up biting the dust.”

He was telling the truth.

This past month, as his authority had risen, he’d browsed through many secrets. He knew that after reaching the Eleventh Realm, the evolution of the Inner World led to some powerful creatures in the races becoming extremely terrifying.

In comparison, the Wolf Emperor seemed rather insignificant.

“Why don’t you continue training then? It might seem impossible now, but once you reach the Tenth Realm, it should be a lot easier since you’re a big show off!” Ran Xin said with a smile, “Let’s make this clear first, you’re not allowed to leave Xuanhuang City until you’ve reached the Tenth Realm.” “I’ll try my best!” said Jiang Ming, “Are you aware of what’s happening outside?”

“I heard that the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, the Golden Alliance, and the Insect Race have teamed up. They have started to annihilate us outside the Lost Land, the situation isn’t looking good.” As Ran Xin spoke, she tightened her grip on his arm, “Regarding the Clan Battle, I’ve got a detailed understanding. Those strong ones at the Twelfth Realm don’t care about their identities when attacking the younger generation. The way you performed outside Sky Martial City last time was too outstanding. As soon as you appear, they’ll definitely target you and won’t let you grow. Jiang Ming, promise me that you won’t leave the Lost Land until you have the strength to face those at the Twelfth Realm. “Don’t worry, I’m not that stupid!” Jiang Ming reassured, stroking her long hair.

He then gathered with Shi Lei and the others, discussing everyone’s circumstances, cross-verifying each other’s insights, and making mutual improvements.

After which, he continued his closed-door training.

Jiang Ming felt the urgency too.

The Twelfth Realm, it weighed heavily on his heart.

In the secret room.

“This time, I will mainly focus on the Law of Heaven and Earth, and continue to extrapolate the Inch Fist, Ten Thousand Threads, God’s Splitting Skill, and the Heart Sword Skill.”

“If there’s any inspiration, I’ll attempt to Break Through the Realm in order to gain the Tenth Kind of Talent.”

With that in mind, Jiang Ming closed his eyes.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 403 - 231: Breaking Through, The Tenth Level of Martial Arts**

Chapter 403: Chapter 231: Breaking Through, The Tenth Level of Martial Arts

The Law of Heaven and Earth is the path of bodily evolution, the conditions for cultivation are extremely strict, but it is quite suitable for Jiang Ming.

With the blessings of talents such as Mastering Genes, Master of Space, Rebirth of Nirvana, and comprehension of many strongest paths, there is not much difficulty for him in cultivation.

He easily stepped into the first layer.

Like the Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment, the first layer caused his body to swell up to three meters high and his strength was doubled, which was a bit like superimposition.

However, after successfully cultivating the second layer, Jiang Ming had to stop reluctantly.

Because the underground secret room was not tall enough.

At the second layer, the body could swell to six meters, and the amplitude of strength was twice as much.

Jiang Ming contacted Principal Dongfang.

“Elder Jiang, what can I do for you?”

Principal, I want to change a place. My current place is not secretive enough, nor tall enough. It’s not suitable for cultivation.” Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Not tall enough? Have you successfully practiced the Law of Heaven and Earth?”

“Yes, I have!”

“Great, great! There is a villa near where I live. A large and stable space has been opened inside. As long as you don’t deliberately explode, it should be enough for cultivation. Come over and I’ll arrange for you.”

“Thankyou, Principal.”

“You deserve it.”

Jiang Ming quickly arrived at the place.

It was a forest. Amid the greenery, there were several villas. He could see Principal Dongfang from afar.

“Elder Jiang.” Principal Dongfang gestured and pointed behind him, “The yard is very large. Once you enter, activate the formation to cover everything inside You can control it at will. The inner closed-door training room is also very large, equivalent to the size of the entire academy. Take a quick certification. From now on, it’s all yours. The original one can also be kept for your use.” “In that case, I won’t be polite.” After Jiang Ming completed the intelligence certification, Principal Dongfang said goodbye and left.

He had many things to handle.

The yard was vast and elegantly decorated with flowers and plants.

There were also a few service-oriented intelligent robots waiting for him to activate.

Jiang Ming went straight to the underground secret room, pushed open the door, and saw a vast and open space inside, with a mountain in the middle, surrounded by forests, and the sound of streams flowing, fresh and pleasant.

“This villa is indeed luxurious. Only the Tenth Realm who has comprehended the Space Art can open it.” Jiang Ming muttered to himself, then closed the door, isolating the room from the outside.

However, electronic information could be transmitted through the door.

He sensed his surroundings, activated the Eye of Heavenly Mandate to inspect, and combed through his Realm of Heart, before finally feeling relieved.

Sitting cross-legged under the mountain, Jiang Ming fell back into cultivation.

Only when the exchanged primal fluid, treasure blood, great elixir pills, etc., were completely consumed, did Jiang Ming stop practicing the Law of Heaven and Earth.

Opening his eyes, a look of joy appeared on his face.

Standing up and taking a deep breath, Jiang Ming activated the divine ability of the Law of Heaven and Earth, and his cells began to swell and evolve one by one. Inside every cell, there were soul imprints, space power, Five Elements operation, and world containment characteristics, etc.

His body grew taller and taller, and his power began to surge.

In the blink of an eye, Jiang Ming swelled to a height of twenty-seven meters, and his strength reached ten times that of his original body, equivalent to an ' increase of nine times.

His blood Qi was vast, and his momentum was surging.

The flow of blood within his body was like a raging river, his heartbeat was like the beat of an ancient war drum, and his breath was extremely violent.

As soon as he clenched his fist, the sound of thunder burst from his palm. "Although Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment is useless, the Law of Heaven and Earth can explode ten times, Tenfold Infinite True Intent, Twentyfold Genome, Thirty-sevenfold Inch Fist, and also a triple enhancement of the Forbidden Skill of Bursting Heart. With my sheer physical strength, I can now unleash an Ultimate Fist..."

Jiang Ming took a deep breath, his heart pounding: "I can exert 66.6 million Vajra Force."

That is, he could unleash a force 220,000 times stronger.

Shit...

Jiang Ming couldn't help but swear.

"Am I too monstrous?"

He couldn't help but shake his head.

If it weren't for the large enough space in the inner body's pocket world, and the comprehension of many Dao Resonances, as well as the Infinite Genes and Nirvana Rebirth talents, he would never dare to explode to his limit.

Otherwise, he would definitely explode by the recoil.

"Can my strength explode a Twelfth Realm existence?"

Thinking about it, Jiang Ming immediately denied it.

The existence of the Twelfth Realm, almost beyond cognition, let alone not being able to hit, even if it fell on the other party, it might not necessarily kill.

“Next, continue to deduce the Inch Fist’s force exertion technique, and strive to explode the physical strength to 300,000 times. With the Domineering Boxing as the guide, I should be able to comprehend more layers.”

“Ten Thousand Threads, God-splitting Skill, Heart Sword Skill cannot stop, they are all comparable to Forbidden Laws.”

Jiang Ming once again sunk into cultivation.

This time, no need for resource accumulation, it relied entirely on comprehension.

Time slowly passed.

In the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

After Jiang Ming came out of closed -door training, he invited Shi Lei, Ran Xin, and others to get together.

Not many came.

Ran Xin, Bai Bing, Yan Jiu, Ren Tianxing, Zhou Tian and others came.

Shi Lei, Fang Qinghan, and others were in Sky Martial City and didn’t come.

Under the open-air balcony on the rooftop.

A few people sat together.

“I actually prefer being a student now.” Luo Qingchen swirled his wine glass, his mouth curled into a smile. “After experiencing too many battles and cruelties in the Lost Land outside the city, I realized how hard-won peace and beauty are.”

“But the growth is too slow,” Zhou Tian said, “We should go to Sky Martial City, get out of the Lost Land, confront the Demon Race, the Insect Race and the powerhouses of the Golden Alliance. Only then can we truly stimulate our potential. After stepping into the Ninth Realm, I feel more and more that my cultivation level is improving too slowly.”

“Even if we go there, we can only cultivate within the city!” Ji Yunning spoke up, “Principal Dongfang and them won’t let us leave the city to fight. They say that our rapid growth period hasn’t ended yet, our potential hasn’t really been tapped yet, the death of any of us is a great loss.”

“If we can’t leave the city, we can’t leave the city. There is no repression for the cultivation there, and we can also exchange verification with other powerhouses, which will definitely be better for enhancing our abilities. I’ve made up my mind, and I’ll go there in a few days.” Zhou Tian finally made up his mind.

The reason for not going there was that once they arrived in Sky Martial City, it was equivalent to leaving the Lost Land.

If they were to enter the Lost Land again, their cultivation level would be suppressed.

They were chatting, talking about external situations, such as Fang Qinghan sneaking out of the city to fight, killing countless alien warriors but being ambushed. Half of his body was blasted away, if it weren’t for the sudden appearance of the Emperor of Sword to save him, he would have fallen outside.

That time also caused a violent conflict, resulting in many casualties, with both sides subsequently retreating.

The outcome of the Clan Battle was absolutely brutal.

But the process wouldn’t be fast.

After all, powerhouses of the Twelfth Realm would join the battle at any time.

“Any news from Wang Qitong?” Jiang Ming asked.

“No!” Yi Tianyan answered slowly, “But we can confirm that she is still alive.”

“As long as she’s alive!”

Jiang Ming whispered.

Ye Bai had returned long ago.

Of the few people who had entered the Death Forbidden Zone together, Wang Qitong had not returned, apart from Liu Ruyan falling inside.

Presumably, it was because it was too far from Sky Martial City after leaving the Forbidden Zone.

Jiang Ming also used the Way of Cause and Effect to sense, but the lines of cause and effect were like gossamer. If it were not that he could not easily leave the city now, he would have gone looking for her.

“I should have gone with Chen Bei to look for her.”

He regretted a little.

He also learned of the news about Holy Heart, who has returned to Angel City and intentionally sent a message to this side.

Unfortunately, because of the Clan Battle, she couldn't come here.

After casual chatting, each of the were evolving their own paths, verifying each other, even Jiang Ming received great enlightenment.

Everyone gradually left.

Ran Xin stayed for half a day longer.

Jiang Ming wanted him to stay, but was refused. His excuse was quite interesting: "You're too strong. If I stay, I will surely waste away. How can I cultivate then?"

He was speechless.

"It's time to try breaking through!"

Returning to the closed-door training room, Jiang Ming made up his mind.

Now it seemed that his cultivation level was very strong, but it was still not enough to face the real top powerhouses.

If the Ninth Realm doesn't work, then the Tenth Realm.

Moreover, whether it's Inch Fist, God-splitting Skill, or Heart Sword Skill, they've all reached a bottleneck. If you want to advance further, you need the Way of Rules to support.

"Tenth Realm..."

I hope I get a talent that can kill gods if gods resist, and Buddha if Buddha resist."

Jiang Ming once again focused on closed-door cultivation.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 404 - 232: The Inconceivable Tenth Talent**

Chapter 404: Chapter 232: The Inconceivable Tenth Talent



|

This was an ordinary secret room.

Jiang Ming was preparing for a breakthrough in martial arts, needing to merge his mind with heaven and earth, and comprehend the Way of Rules. Thus, the space within the secret room was clearly unsuitable.

Sitting cross-legged with his eyes closed, he achieved unity between man and nature.

Wandering between heaven and earth, Jiang Ming pondered the mysteries of creation.

Various Dao Resonance forces emerged immediately, but it was challenging to further comprehend the Way of Rules.

Ordinary people who wanted to comprehend the Way of Rules would merge their Pocket World Projection into heaven and earth, which was more conducive to understanding.

The more wonderfully and profoundly one mastered the Dao of Pocket Worlds, the easier it would be for them relatively.

However, Jiang Ming didn't care.

His Pocket World space had already reached an unprecedented limit in history, and it was unlikely anyone in the future could match it.

Immense and vast, multiple forces of truth intertwined to construct a more robust structure. He could directly comprehend the Way of Rules without further settling, unafraid that his Pocket World could not bear a stronger force of Dao Resonance.

"This is the power of space..."

Before long, Jiang Ming gained some insight.

With Hundredfold Comprehension ability, a powerful soul, and peerless mind, combined with the innate talent of Master of Space, understanding the Way of Space Rules was naturally smooth.

In his eyes, the void's Space Art gradually changed from virtual to solid, revealing the chains of rules.

This was also due to the effect of the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, which allowed him to see through the essence.

At the same time, a virtual chain appeared in Jiang Ming's Pocket World space and rapidly condensed, as if it had turned into a solid entity.

At this moment, a massive change suddenly descended.

The Pocket World space quaked, Qi surged like a tide, and forces of Space Rules immediately swept across the entire Pocket World, imprinting each qi particle with the brand of Space Rules.

It also swept across his body, branded in his soul, and engraved between his marrow.

Jiang Ming's aura also rapidly skyrocketed.

Whether it was his Qi, Pocket World space, or flesh and blood, everything was transforming and sublimating during this moment.

This was the supreme baptism from the power of rules.

The tenth realm of Martial Arts: the realm of rules.

Success!

Jiang Ming didn't wake up but continued to immerse himself in the sea of the Space Rules, ignoring everything else.

The realm of rules involved preliminary comprehension, mobilization, mastery, and control—eventually completely understanding a rule and integrating it entirely into the Pocket World space. That would only be considered the perfection of the tenth realm.

As Jiang Ming comprehended the Space Rules, he didn't know if it stimulated his Master of Space innate talent, but his mastery of Space Art rapidly improved.

It was like he transformed into the child of space.

No, the Master of Space.

His entire consciousness wandered within the Space Rules, controlling and mastering them, getting closer and closer to complete comprehension.

His aura continued to soar, and everything from outside to inside was baptized, transformed, and sublimated by the force of Space Rules.

Even his mental and soul forces were undergoing transformation.

Finally, at some moment, a smile appeared on Jiang Ming's face.

Space Rules, fully comprehended.

From a martial arts cultivation perspective, he had reached the peak of the tenth realm.

“That was way too fast.”

Jiang Ming opened his eyes, unable to suppress his shock.

From his understanding, once someone crossed the threshold of the realm of rules, they needed to accumulate insight slowly, only making tiny improvements.

Each subtle improvement usually took decades, with many making no progress at all.

Jiang Ming stood up and glanced at the space in front of him, which suddenly fluctuated and formed a spatial vortex containing endless killing power.

Following a turn, it created numerous space blades that were invisible and intangible but tore through everything.

Space turbulence, space lockdown, space imprisonment, space collapse!

Raising his hand, he pressed forward, and the space in front collapsed instantly.

This was the annihilation of space.

“As long as I can imagine any space-related supernatural powers, I can freely control and evolve them without specific cultivation. Clearly, this is the benefit brought by my Master of Space innate talent.”

“Within the tenth realm, relying solely on the Space Art, I can dominate.”

This was definitely not as simple as it seemed.

The power of space was extremely terrifying.

Jiang Ming’s figure flickered, creating one after another figure. In a blink of an eye, he surpassed eighty-one figures and reached ninety figures.

This was an achievement made during his previous closed-door training.

However, the figures were still increasing, ninety-five figures, a hundred figures, until they finally stopped at a hundred and two.

In the blink of an eye, the Ten Thousand Threads advanced rapidly.

“This is far from the limit!”

Jiang Ming revealed a surprised expression.

The improvement of the Ten Thousand Threads was brought about by the intuitive benefit of comprehending the Dao of Space. He had an intuition that once he calmed down to study this secret method, he might be able to reach the level of a thousand threads.

If he really reached that level, it would truly defy the heavens.

Jiang Ming calmed his emotions and then communicated with the system to collect the talent he gained after entering the tenth realm.

In an instant, a strange power spread throughout his body, merging with his limbs, imprinted onto his genes, and engraved into his soul.

In the darkness, it seemed as if Jiang Ming saw the change of seasons, the alternation of day and night. A long river stretched across the void, with no discernible origin or destination. The river surged, washing away one world after another.

“Ding: Congratulations to the host for stepping into the Tenth Realm of Martial Arts and temporarily solidifying the ‘Lord of Time’ talent.”

Lord of Time: Innately attuned to the Dao of Time, easily feeling the power of time and years, possessing a hint of the imprint of the supreme time rules, allowing the host to comprehend the Dao of Time, master the power of time, and ultimately become the Lord of Time. Remark: Talent ability strengthens with the increase of strength.

“It’s actually the power of time!”

Jiang Ming was shocked.

It was the most profound and difficult power to comprehend.

Some had grasped space, others had mastered cause and effect, but Jiang Ming had never seen or even heard of anyone who had controlled the power of time.

Even the derivative power of time had never been heard of.

And now he had acquired this talent.

“This is going against the heavens!”

Jiang Ming was excited, but his face changed when he saw the task requirements.

Task: Slay an alien warrior of the Twelfth Realm within the limits of the Tenth Realm.

“Can this task be completed?”

This was outrageous.

He had no confidence at all. SEARCH\* THE website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Only after witnessing the terror of the Twelfth Realm would one truly despair.

“Fortunately, there’s no time requirement, but it does limit the improvement of the realm.”

“In order to slay a cultivator of the Twelfth Realm, all of the Heart, Soul, and Body paths must be broken through, all entering the Tenth Realm, and even reaching the peak.”

“In addition, all kinds of secret methods must be comprehended to the extreme.”

As the thoughts turned in his mind, Jiang Ming had a plan.

In short, it was to continue closed-door cultivation.

Jiang Ming’s eyes moved and an information template appeared in front of him.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Ninth Layer (Realm of Rules)

Body Cultivation: Ninth Turn (30,000 War Marks; Cosmic Gene Skill Sixth Layer: Fourth Layer 20 times)

Divine Cultivation: Ninth Stage (Yang God)

Cultivation Skills: Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Ten Thousand Threads (120 Threads), God-splitting Skill (35 Techniques), Inch Fist (4.0 Layers), Heart Sword Skill (15 Realms), Exploding Heart Skill (Forbidden, Triple Explosion); Four Swords of Slaying Immortals, Heaven Creation Skill, Martial Arts Domain, Heavenly Stars Protection Skill, Instant Teleportation, Tracing back to the Origin, Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chaser Skill, God Controlling Skill, etc.

Talents: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space, Fate’s Love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart, Eye of Heavenly Mandate, Lord of Time (Temporary Solidification)

Task: Slay an alien warrior of the Twelfth Realm within the limits of the Tenth Realm.

This template was extremely extravagant.

Just taking out one would shake the world.

“But it’s not enough, far from enough!”

Jiang Ming sighed softly as he began another round of closed-door cultivation.

Search the **NOVELFIRE .NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## Chapter 405 - 233: Chaos in the Outer Realm

Chapter 405: Chapter 233: Chaos in the Outer Realm

|

Jiang Ming continued to wander among various Dao Resonances, his heart melting with Heaven and Earth, peeking into the secrets of the universe.

Time Realm of Comprehension, Time True Meaning, Time Rules.

Even with the talent of being the Lord of Time, comprehending the rules was still extremely slow.

It was too difficult to comprehend.

Jiang Ming was about to switch to other rules to comprehend, but his heart moved, and his mind reached the Pocket World space.

This place was too vast, with Qi condensed into clouds and fog floating around, most of which were revolving around the seedling in the center.

This seedling, although still three leaves, was even more lush and dripping, with tiny forces rising from the leaves constantly blending into the space, transforming the quality of Qi. By quality, even the powerful at the Eleventh Realm couldn’t compare to him.

Three roots were still rooted in the Void, extracting power from the outside at all times to promote the growth of the seedling. Jiang Ming thought a little bit and tried to integrate his mind into the seedling.

Thought it would be challenging, but it unexpectedly entered easily, as if gaining self-awareness like a separate entity, without any hindrance.

Jiang Ming felt like he had become the seedling, possessing unique senses such as touch, vision, smell, and so on. It was very strange. Search the NOVELFire.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Such a complicated structure!”

With his current cultivation level, it would be effortless to analyze the essence of life of living organisms, but the essence of this seedling was extremely complex.

It made him feel like he was in a cloud and fog.

He couldn't see through it, nor guess its nature.

Even deducing it didn't make any sense.

“Its life essence must be unbelievably strong.”

Jiang Ming's thoughts turned, and he became even more curious: how could such a peculiar object appear in a small World of secret realm?

Suppressing various thoughts, he shifted his attention to the three roots, which was his goal.

When he merged into them, Jiang Ming felt he was crossing the galaxy, traveling the universe, and Astral Travelling between them, as if he had come to another Heaven and Earth.

This place was filled with extremely rich energy torrents, with a quality far beyond imagination, and very violent.

If he entered there with the strength of his soul, he wouldn't last a few breaths.

But the thin roots of the seedling had no effect at all.

“What kind of place is this?”

Jiang Ming was shocked.

His divine awareness spread out, only to be shattered.

Suppressing his curiosity, he tried to drive the roots with his strength. In an instant, the rate at which the roots absorbed the external forces skyrocketed.

From the original trickle, it became a raging torrent.

Moreover, the violent energy absorbed was immediately decomposed and converted into a gentle force flowing into the seedling, promoting its growth and dispersing from the leaves into the Pocket World space.

He also discovered that in the violent energy, there were strands of rule fragments, which were absorbed and digested by the seedling leaves, and the seedling's growth was clearly felt.

The power contained in those rules far surpassed the Way of Rules he had comprehended so far.

They couldn't be compared.

"Are those higher-level rules?"

Jiang Ming was shocked again.

Suppressing the waves in his heart, he felt his comprehension of the Way of Rules speeding up.

With a flash of inspiration, he imprinted the complete space rules on a leaf. Immediately, extremely complicated patterns appeared on it, deducing the infinite changes of space.

Hum...

In an instant, the green light on the leaf soared, and in a blink of an eye, it grew from the size of a fingernail to the size of a palm.

The three roots vibrated, and the speed at which they absorbed the external violent energy increased tenfold in an instant.

This change surprised Jiang Ming, but he was even more overjoyed.

Because after the seedling absorbed and digested the energy, the amount of energy it spat out became even more significant, unconsciously making him want to fall into enlightenment.

"For me, this is a complete virtuous cycle!"

Jiang Ming observed carefully for a while, and after finding no danger, he completely immersed himself in it.

Time flowed slowly.

The seedling began to grow relatively faster.



World Rules, success!

The seedling grew directly to half a foot tall, and the largest leaf had evolved toward a branch, while another new leaf grew.

The three roots became thicker.

He imprinted the Yin and Yang rules on another leaf, and just like the previous leaf, it quickly enlarged, and the patterns of the Way of the World evolved on it, further enhancing the power of the seedling.

Jiang Ming didn't wake up.

Only after comprehending the Yin and Yang rules did he fully understand.

Each time he comprehended a Way of Rules, a new leaf would grow.

After incorporating complete rule chains, the growth rate of the seedling would increase dramatically.

Space, World, Yin and Yang-

Five Elements, Life and Death, Light and Darkness, Reincarnation-

Various rules were comprehended.

The Dantian Space did not expand, but the power it contained became more and more terrifying.

Inside, there were intertwined rule chains, evolving latitudes and longitudes, constructing the most solid framework.

The soul rule was also comprehended, and the soul path cultivation naturally entered the Tenth Realm.

Unknowingly, the Spirit Path progressed further, igniting the Heart Origin, turning it into a flickering light.

This was the Heart Light, the Ten Realms of Spirit.

With the Heart Light unextinguished, the spirit would never fall into darkness.

In this tiny light, self-spirit nature was conceived, so even if the soul was annihilated, it could be reborn from this light.

This was a very profound realm, with incredible power.

Every moment, Jiang Ming's power was growing and transforming.

Outside.

"Is he still in closed-door training?"

Ran Xin came to the villa again and saw the light enveloping it, she knew he was still in closed-door training.

"This closed-door training has taken too long." Luo Qingchen came over, and with a different emotion in her eyes, she looked at Ran Xin and said, "It's rare for him."

"Indeed rare." Ran Xin nodded, "It's been more than half a year since we last met. Although time means nothing to us, the situation outside has changed too fast. There are constant battles; many powerful people die every day, and I can't help but want to head to Sky Martial City."

"I plan to go in a few days." Luo Qingchen said, "My cultivation has reached a bottleneck, and it may take a long time for me to enter the Martial Arts Ten Realms. But I don't want to wait, nor do I want to meditate anymore. I can only go to Sky Martial City, experience the cruelty outside, get involved, and hone my potential in life and death situations."

"It's too dangerous." Ran Xin whispered, "We've already been marked by the Alliance of Myriad Beasts. Once we leave the city, we'll be treated as a priority. Just like..."

Her expression darkened.

Luo Qingchen's face also looked unpleasant, but she shook her head and said, "We can't always hide here and watch others fight."

"Our lives matter, but so do the lives of others. We are Tianjiao, but isn't everyone in Sky Martial City a Tianjiao?" Luo Qingchen turned around, intending to leave, but suddenly stopped and looked back, only to find the villa's door open.

She showed a bright smile, like a blooming flower.

"You're finally out of closed-door training!" Ran Xin also smiled.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 406 - 234: Heaven-defying Growth**

Chapter 406: Chapter 234: Heaven-defying Growth

|

This time, the closed-door training took a long time, and the harvest was immense.

Already blessed with Hundredfold Comprehension, and now merging his heart with the seedling, plundering the energy torrent from the Outer Realm, his understanding of the Dao increased once more.

It reached an incredible level.

Understanding rules was as simple as eating and drinking water.

Moreover, the Way of Rules was imprinted on the leaves, promoting the rapid growth of the seedling, and in turn, giving Jiang Ming even greater benefits.

This was a super-positive cycle with an accelerator turned on.

Eventually, Jiang Ming reached a certain level and stopped.

In the pocket world, the Qi was like a sea, already filling the entire space. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

If an outsider knew this, they would find it incredible.

In the center, a hundred meters tall tree grew, which was the enlightened seedling, now reaching this stage.

The growth rate was too fast.

Seedling? No; a big tree? Not quite appropriate either.

Jiang Ming named it the World Tree.

Because the hundred-meter-tall tree had a hundred branches, and every branch was imprinted with a Way of Rules.

The branches evolved from the leaves.

Containing the power of Hundred Rules without any conflict, what other treasures possessed such heaven-defying abilities?

Jiang Ming defined it as the World Tree.

The roots still had three strands.

But each strand was very thick, with many relatively thin roots branching out from it.

“Hundred Rules...”

Jiang Ming felt a sense of shock.

Among them was the Way of Time, which he had completely comprehended now.

It took him less than a year.

No one would believe it if he said it.

It was too monstrous.

Apart from that, his soul cultivation reached the peak of the tenth stage.

Spirit Path, the peak of the tenth layer.

Only the Path of the Physical Body had not broken through.

After coming out of the closed-door training, Jiang Ming looked at the sky, feeling as if he could shatter the universe with a single punch.

Even the earth beneath his feet, if stomped on vigorously, could break through the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

The rewards from this cultivation were too numerous.

Apart from realms, even occasionally comprehending the God-splitting Skill and other divine abilities had progressed by leaps and bounds, yielding significant results.

Jiang Ming’s eyes focused, and a system screen appeared before him.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Tenth Layer (Realm of Rules)

Body Cultivation: Ninth Stage (Cosmic Gene Skill – Sixth Layer: Fourth Floor X20)

Divine Cultivators: Tenth Stage (Soul Rules)

Mental: Tenth Layer (Heart Light Realm)

Cultivation Skills: Law of Heaven and Earth (Twelfth Layer), Ten Thousand Threads (360 Threads), God-splitting Skill (38 Forms), Inch Fist (42 Layers), Heart Sword Skill (18 Stages), Exploding Heart Skill (Forbidden Law, Triple Burst); Heaven Creation Skill, Tracing back to the Origin, Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chaser Skill, God Controlling Skill, etc.

Talent: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space, Fate's Love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart, Eye of Heavenly Mandate, Lord of Time (Temporary Solidification)

Mission: Slay an Alien Warrior of the Eleventh Realm within the Tenth Realm.

There were no small changes.

The cultivation level could be considered well-rounded.

Having reached the Twelfth Layer of the Law of Heaven and Earth, once stimulated, the body could grow up to thirty-six meters tall, with a twelvefold increase in power, equivalent to an explosive force of thirteen times.

The Ten Thousand Threads progressed quite a bit, reaching the level of 360 threads. This was without the main comprehension and deduction, otherwise, the progress would be even greater.

God-splitting Skill, Inch Fist, and Heart Sword Skill all had gains.

However, they were far from reaching their current limit.

Because his realm upgrade this time was too vast.

Understanding many rule powers, once the foundation was fully digested, many secret skills would be upgraded to an extremely terrifying degree.

There was also another secret skill he wanted to comprehend: The Way of Time and Space.

Using the powers of time and space as the fundamental derivation of divine skills.

But he hadn't taken any action yet.

"In the Tenth Realm, I can now slap them to death with a single palm."

"I'm afraid even the Pocket World Projection could be crushed into blood mist."

This was the self-confidence brought by powerful strength.

As for the Twelfth Realm?

Jiang Ming had some confidence in being able to confront it head-on, but the specifics could not be assessed yet.

While thinking about it, he also noticed the movement outside, Ran Xin and Luo Qingchen had arrived.

He heard their conversation clearly.

He furrowed his brows and opened the door to welcome them in.

"What's the situation outside now?" Jiang Ming asked directly after sitting down.

"The great war is raging; blood is flowing like rivers." Luo Qingchen sighed lightly, "Four months ago, the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, Insect Race, and the Golden Alliance sent out a large number of powerful fighters to besiege Sky Martial City."

That battle was earth-shattering.

"Our Twelfth Realm powerhouses were held back and couldn't intervene. Just when Sky Martial City was about to be breached, the Witch Clan's warriors fought back." Luo Qingchen continued, "The Flame Clan and the Earth Star Clan also joined in. They almost turned the tables and got the Alliance of Myriad Beasts and others wrapped up."

She sighed again: "The outcome was good, but the process was too bloody. Even Yan Jiu died in battle."

Yan Jiu, who once ranked 20th in the College Entrance Exam, was always taciturn among them and kept a low profile, but was very warm-hearted.

"He fell!" Jiang Ming was shocked.

"Yes!" Ran Xin nodded, "Luo Feng was severely injured, Ji Yunning was almost crippled, and Ye Bai was pierced through the chest."

Jiang Ming's heart sank.

The cup in his hand had shattered into powder.

With just a few words, the cruelty of the great war was recounted.

"Who killed Yan Jiu?" Jiang Ming's voice was low, "I remember that his Qi had mutated and possessed a terrifying cutting ability. He should be in the Ninth Realm and might be able to contend with the Tenth Realm's existence. How could he be killed?"

"It was the Insect Emperor who killed him with a single blow from a distance!" Ran Xin couldn't help but release Killing Qi.

"Insect Emperor? Good to know. I'll remember that." Jiang Ming closed his eyes.

He recalled that during the Mysteries of the Nine Domains, Yan Jiu had nearly died at the hands of the Insect Race, but he didn't expect him to die in today's Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

Insect Emperor, Eleventh Realm.

Jiang Ming marked this name with an X in his heart.

"What are your plans?" Jiang Ming asked.

"Go to Sky Martial City!" Luo Qingchen replied without hesitation.

"I also want to go!" Ran Xin whispered.

She hadn't gone because she was waiting for Jiang Ming.

Now that he had come out of closed-door training, she knew he would definitely go, based on her understanding of this young man.

"Let's go together then!" Jiang Ming said, then took out two items and handed them to the two of them. "Miss Luo, this is a Heart-protecting Ring that can withstand the mental attacks of the Ninth Realm. It's useless to me, so you can keep it for your own protection. Ran Xin, this is a Guardian Ring that can resist the soul attacks of the Ninth Realm, which can make up for your shortcomings."

"This..." Luo Qingchen hesitated for a moment, then smiled and accepted it. "Jiang, I won't stand on ceremony with you."

Ran Xin pouted and took the Guardian Ring away, then asked with concern, "Jiang Ming, what's your current cultivation level? Have you entered the Tenth Realm yet?"

"Ten Realms of Martial Arts, Tenth Stage of Soul Path, Tenth Layer of Spirit Path." Jiang Ming replied, looking at the shifting lights in the eyes of the two and hesitating slightly, "Both of you are at the peak of the Ninth Realm, and I have a fast way for you to step into the Tenth Realm. Do you want to try it?" "Really? It's not dual cultivation, is it!" Ran Xin was stunned and then hummed, "You want to enjoy the favor of both sides, hugged left and right." Luo Qingchen blushed slightly.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **- Chapter 407 - 235: Five Elements World**

### **Chapter 407 - 235: Five Elements World**

Chapter 407: Chapter 235: Five Elements World

|

Their practice didn't follow the traditional dual cultivation method; instead, they combined their souls and roamed the corresponding rule ocean, making the comprehension process relatively simpler.

Ran Xin's Spirit Path, which emphasizes comprehension, is particularly helpful.

Luo Qingchen's Path of the Soul could also follow this method.

Not to mention martial arts.

Luo Qingchen was a bit conflicted.

Ran Xin laughed immediately and agreed on the spot. Jiang Ming then took her directly into his heart realm.

Besides the real-world buildings within, the realm was vast, boundless, and eerily silent. They could see the layers of spiritual barriers set up by Principal Dongfang.

After arriving here, Ran Xin didn't hesitate to jump into his arms, wrapping her arms around his neck, and coquettishly asked, "Are you planning to take Qingchen?"

"Don't be absurd. I just want to enhance your strength, so you will have a better chance of survival in the upcoming wars," Jiang Ming corrected seriously.

"Enough already." Ran Xin scoffed, "You men, the more serious you look, the more twisted you are inside. I heard that when men from Blue Star entered the secret realms, they couldn't help but create harems, and some even enjoyed collecting beautiful women. Brother Jiang, how many times have you done this?"

"If I had a harem, would I have my current cultivation level?" Jiang Ming's expression grew more solemn. "I'm a decent, honest person. Stop making things up."

"I'm not saying you have to be one and only," Ran Xin said with eyes filled with emotion, starting to snuggle with him. "Let's have a battle of the spirits. If I'm happy, I'll persuade Qingchen to join us and let you enjoy the beauty of two women at your side."

"That's... absolutely impossible!" Jiang Ming's tone changed rapidly.

Ran Xin looked at him intently.

Jiang Ming smirked, and his heart power spread out, constructing a palace for them to begin enjoying the wonderful journey of heart convergence.

With heart convergence, they comprehended the Spirit Path.



This cultivation method was both delightful and unparalleled in effectiveness.

However, when they merged their hearts into the heart realm, they encountered resistance that tried to separate their minds. It made Jiang Ming realize the difficulties of this seemingly shortcut.

Firstly, combining minds was something even Dao companions might not be able to achieve, as it would mean entrusting one's life to the other party.

As time went on, the resistance they faced increased, and they might even be subjected to backlash.

Ran Xin agreed without hesitation, both because she knew Jiang Ming well and because she understood how terrifying he was and that he wouldn't harm her.

Living up to her reputation as a peerless genius, her talent was astonishing. In a short period, she comprehended the tenth realm of the Spirit Path and ignited her Heart Light.

"Is this the Heart Lamp Realm?" Ran Xin was astounded. "Once the heart lamp is ignited, the spirit won't fall. Even if the soul is destroyed, one can still survive. One can even integrate the heart lamp into the heart realm and turn it into a sentient being within."

After realizing the various mysteries upon breaking through, she immersed herself in them. However, Jiang Ming interrupted her digestion process, "Next, I'll help you advance your martial arts to the tenth realm." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Great!" Ran Xin was even more delighted.

Her path revolved around the Way of the World, specializing in defense.

This time, they returned to the villa.

Ignoring the nearby Luo Qingchen who watched them hug together, they combined their spirits, entered the void, and roamed within the world rules.

"They're already together?" Luo Qingchen was astonished and frowned, her mouth twitching.

Her heart felt even more conflicted.

Looking at Jiang Ming, who had his eyes closed, she absentmindedly stared at him. She suddenly clenched her legs, her cheeks blushing.

Not long after, she felt Ran Xin's aura grow exponentially, and various changes began to appear around her.

It was like a martial arts domain or pocket world projection, yet Luo Qingchen knew that it was the evolution of World Concepts and gradually forming Lock Chains.

Rule chains.

"Rules are the hardest to comprehend, let alone World Rules." Luo Qingchen couldn't help but marvel. "In the academy, I know a genius who shocked many people when he initially comprehended the World Concepts. He has always been walking the Way of the World, never wavering. Yet, he has been stuck at the ninth realm peak for eighty-one years and has yet to understand the World Rules. But she..."

This was simply too fast.

Faster than comprehension could keep up.

"He's not normal," Luo Qingchen said thoughtfully. "I have the Immortal Spirit Body, which is said to be stronger than the Innate Path Body, Holy Body, Dominator Body, and others according to ancient records. He is just a mortal body, but he makes me feel a sense of despair, as if I can't even catch up with Chen Bei and Fang Qinghan."

After a long time, Ran Xin opened her eyes, her face filled with joy. She didn't start chastising Jiang Ming about Luo Qingchen being present and planted a kiss on him.

This made Luo Qingchen roll her eyes.

Ran Xin giggled, "Qingchen, have you made your decision?"

"I..." Luo Qingchen blushed.

"I understand," Ran Xin stood up and hummed, "For the great cause of our Blue Star Human Race, I'll let you have this one."

She left the villa directly.

Luo Qingchen's face grew even redder, and she lowered her head.

Jiang Ming looked at her, feeling conflicted himself since they were classmates. But after making up his mind, he sternly said, "Luo, let's do it!"

"Okay," Luo Qingchen's voice was very low.

Once she made her decision, she no longer hesitated, directly releasing her divine consciousness to connect with Jiang Ming.

The contact between their souls was much more remarkable than their physical bodies.'

A few days later.

Luo Qingchen left, and her aura had grown even more terrifying. The faint light surrounding her body gave off a feeling that she was about to ascend.

She had indeed undergone a transformation.

Jiang Ming found Principal Dongfang. The latter asked strangely, "You want to try your powers against a twelfth realm clansman?"

"Mmhin!" Jiang Ming nodded.

This was his plan.

After all, he knew little about the abilities of those in the twelfth realm. Since the Blue Star Human Race had them too, he decided to test himself before heading to Sky Martial City.

He wanted to see the difference in power and how much of a gap it was.

Then he would focus on making up for the gap.

Also, he had a deeper goal.

"You're only at the tenth realm, but you want to compete with someone at the twelfth realm. That's just too..." Principal Dongfang shook his head and smiled bitterly. "Let's go! I'll test your abilities in my secret room first. If the gap is not too big, you'd better not look for them. Otherwise, it will be easy to get discouraged."

"Is the twelfth realm really that powerful?" Jiang Ming asked.

"It's not just powerful; it's despair-inducing," Dongfang replied. "I'm at the eleventh realm in martial Dao and the Path of the Soul. In the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, few can compare to me within the same realm. Yet, in the face of a twelfth realm existence, I'm like an ant. Everyone below the twelfth realm is just a mortal."

Jiang Ming was taken aback.

Principal Dongfang's secret room was a vast space and huge enough for their duel without startling the outside world or attracting attention.

The two stood about a hundred meters apart from each other.

For them, this distance was incredibly close, and they could kill with a snap of their fingers.

Hum...

Without any visible movement from Principal Dongfang, a one-party world projection appeared above his head, with the Five Elements rotating within.

Jiang Ming saw forests, seas of fire, mountains of gold, oceans, and earth, as the energies of the Five Elements constantly circulated, creating all sorts of marvelous images and countless peerless formations.

” Five Elements World!”

He immediately made a judgment.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 408 - 236: The Suspect's Crushed Doubts About Life**

Chapter 408: Chapter 236: The Suspect's Crushed Doubts About Life

|

Principal Dongfang did not hide anything: “That’s right, I have comprehended the Way of the Five Elements and evolved it into the Five Elements World.”

“In our ancient philosophy, the Five Elements can evolve everything and are the foundation for constructing the real world.”

“After comprehending the rules of the Five Elements and opening up the world, I began to make various attempts, trying to evolve my inner world into a real world.”

“But there was still a significant gap.”

“However, I was able to nurture plants and create oceans, among other things, in my inner world. Although it’s not as real as the actual world, it can still be driven by the laws of the Five Elements and has a flow. The various Five Elements formations constructed in this way are even more powerful, and the world is more stable.”

“My world is far superior to ordinary worlds, and so my projections are even more potent.”

“I even incorporated spirit power, further enhancing my strength. Among the Eleventh Realm and the Ten Thousand Races, my combat power can rank at the top.”

“This is also the reason why I guard Xuanhuang City!”

Principal Dongfang revealed his entire situation without any concealment, “I am now using my full strength to stimulate my World Projection. If you can’t even break through this, let’s put other things aside temporarily.”

“Alright!” Jiang Ming listened very seriously, but his blood boiled, and his fighting spirit soared. “Principal, let me show you my achievements too.”

“Pocket World Projection, suppress!”

Jiang Ming did not hesitate to erupt.

He directly manifested his Pocket World, projecting it out.

Om...

The space that was opened up trembled as if it could not bear his terrifying power. It twisted, and the space itself was shaking.

Principal Dongfang’s pupils shrank, and he couldn’t help but show a delighted expression, praising: “Good, good, good!”

He carefully observed and couldn’t help but be moved.

With just one Pocket World Projection, he saw the flow of many rules, and they merged together so perfectly, constructing a terrifying space.

“How does it feel more stable than my inner world?” Principal Dongfang couldn’t believe it.

He knew that just a few months ago, Jiang Ming had a shocking battle in Sky Martial City. Although he reversed and killed an existence in the Eleventh Realm, he was only in the Ninth Realm at that time.

Even if he broke through now, how many more rules could he comprehend?

But now that he saw it, Jiang Ming didn’t just break through, he had comprehended at least dozens of rules.

Principal Dongfang was shocked and dumbfounded.

He almost blurted out: You’re awesome.

But he became even more serious.

Rumble...

Jiang Ming's Pocket World Projection covered the area, twisting space, excluding orders, rules, various principles, and forming a terrifying suppressing force.

Principal Dongfang's expression changed again.

He found that his World Projection was about to be shattered in an instant. He quickly stimulated his power, causing the World Projection to shrink rapidly until it covered only about a foot above his head.

He was shocked and amazed.

Was his World Projection about to be shattered by just a single Pocket World Projection?

As he was incredulous, he felt the power of Jiang Ming's Pocket World Projection surge instantly, smashing his World Projection into pieces.

Immediately after, his body sank, feeling as if the sky had pressed down on him, creating an unbearable weight.

"How is your Pocket World Projection so terrifying?" Principal Dongfang's face was full of disbelief, "If you encounter a newly promoted Eleventh Realm expert, you can directly suppress them with your Pocket World Projection alone, making them unable to move. Jiang Ming, you are defying the heavens."

This time, he truly felt Jiang Ming's terror.

It was too horrifying.

As for those at the same level?

One Projection would crush them.

Golden Holy Body, Supreme Bone, Innate Path Body, no one at the same level could compete.

What Heavenly Demon Body, Mechanical Holy Son, all of them were nothing.

Not even one of them was worthy.

Within the Tenth Realm, looking at the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, he dares to say that Jiang Ming is invincible in the world, without a match.

“How many rules have you actually comprehended?” Principal Dongfang couldn’t help but ask in the end.

“Currently, one hundred!” Jiang Ming did not hide it.

Before their eyes stood a human guardian.

There was no need to hide anything, so he spoke honestly.

“A hundred?” Principal Dongfang’s eyes bulged, and he cursed, “Fuck!”

Even his composure was broken.

“Yes!” Jiang Ming nodded, “Time, Space, Yin and Yang, Life and Death, Reincarnation, Light and Darkness, Immeasurable, Cause and Effect, Soul, World, Creation of Heaven, Ultimate Point, and so on, I have fully comprehended all of them. Unfortunately, I have not been able to grasp the Chaos and Creation yet.”

“Fuck!” Principal Dongfang cursed again, “You have comprehended thirteen out of the fifteen peerless paths, and all of them are perfect, all within just a few months.”

He felt like going mad.

No.

He was going mad.

Just take a look at those rules!

Time? Space? Cause and Effect!

He wanted to curse again.

“At the Pocket World realm, I started weaving and fusing various true meanings; now, with my current realm, I have constructed my inner space like a chessboard, full of interlocking and intersecting lines. Although it is not a world, it is no worse than the Eleventh Realm’s world, and even a bit stronger.” Jiang Ming said honestly.

Principal Dongfang’s mouth twitched, as his face almost distorted.

Are you kidding me!

Constructing interlocking and intersecting lines with a chessboard, isn’t this rule fusion, involving a hundred rules?

Fuck!

Is this still human?!

Could he possibly be the Child of the Cosmos?

No, the Child of Dao!

A thought crossed Principal Dongfang's mind, and he opened his mouth to ask a question, but didn't ask it.

"Principal, if you have any doubts, just ask." Jiang Ming said bluntly, "What can I hide from you."

"How big is the Pocket World space you have opened up?" Principal Dongfang thought about it, and since he knew about the hundred rules, nothing else was as important.

"Ninety-nine million, nine thousand, nine hundred and ninety-nine square zhang!" Jiang Ming blinked and said honestly.

"Fuck!" Principal Dongfang couldn't hold back.

He felt like his Dao heart was about to shatter.

Nearly a hundred million zhang of Pocket World space?

He had never heard of it.

No, he had never even heard of an Inner World so vast.!

"You're awesome!" Principal Dongfang gave a thumbs-up, gritting his teeth, "But, it doesn't necessarily represent your true combat power." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Jiang Ming, come on, give it your all, let me see how your means are!"

Principal Dongfang fully activated all his power, and the World Projection appeared again, constantly shaking and distorting.

Even though numerous Five Elements arrays were evolving inside to reinforce it, the projection remained unstable.

Finally, he unleashed the Guardian Divine Technique, barely stabilizing it.

"You cannot suppress me with just your Pocket World Projection!" Principal Dongfang's expression was serious, his eyes shining, "Jiang Ming, unleash your full fury!"



“Alright!” Jiang Ming’s eyes flashed with a strange color, as a vast galaxy appeared above his head, filled with shocking soul power that directly fused into his Pocket World Projection.

That wasn’t all.

From his heart, a bean-sized point of light appeared, and in a flash, it also fused into the projection, causing its power to skyrocket to an unimaginable degree.

The sky rumbled...

The void twisted, and the laws ceased to exist.

The World Projection above Principal Dongfang’s head instantly collapsed, and the terrifying power came crashing down, destroying his Divine Light of Protection.

The unbearable force felt like the sky dome collapsing, with the power of countless galaxies pouring down on him.

His body trembled and was suppressed to the ground.

Search the **nØVEL\_FIRE.NET** website to access chapters of nØvels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 409 - 237: First Sword Emperor, God's Might**

Chapter 409: Chapter 237: First Sword Emperor, God’s Might

Jiang Ming withdrew his power.

Only then did Principal Dongfang stand up, trembling, as if turning into wood. The shock on his face grew even thicker, his eyes filled with incredulity.

He pointed at Jiang Ming and shakily said, “You actually, actually managed to suppress me just by relying on the Pocket World Projection. That power was too strong, I could barely resist it. Though it was somewhat unexpected, it was still incredibly powerful. Even if I had burst out, I would not have been a match for you under such suppression.”

Principal Dongfang did not have the intention to continue fighting, as it was meaningless.

Jiang Ming smiled, very satisfied with the result, and said, "Principal, can you introduce me to a 12th Realm predecessor?"

"Of course!" Principal Dongfang immediately replied, "With your strength, you are fully qualified to see any of them."

"How many are there?" Jiang Ming's heart was shaken.

As expected, there were more than one peak powerhouse among the humans of Blue Star.

Does this mean there are even more powerhouses in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes?

Indeed, they were all well-hidden.

"There are only two!" Principal Dongfang sighed, "It's too few. If there were four or five, it would be a real guarantee, and we would be truly invincible."

Jiang Ming twitched the corners of his mouth.

The two of them walked out.

On the way, Principal Dongfang gave a brief introduction. In addition to Taixuan, who was stationed in Sky Martial City, there was another strong man stationed in the Blue Star Sacred Academy.

It wasn't Hong Xuanji, but another super-strong man who usually hid his cultivation level, maintaining it just around the Ninth Realm. But it was more than enough.

He had the title of First Sword Emperor in the hidden Saint Academy.

"First Sword Emperor?" Jiang Ming looked puzzled, "Isn't the title of 'Emperor' given to Eleventh Realm?"

"He was in the Eleventh Realm at first, but then he broke through. He has been using this title ever since. His real name is Qin Yun," explained Principal Dongfang.

Jiang Ming nodded.

He hadn't heard of this name before.

"If it's a contest, let's return to Blue Star," suggested Principal Dongfang, "With your strength, it's better to keep it hidden, so when it's time to make a real move, it will give the enemy a brutal surprise."

“Alright!”

Jiang Ming was naturally happy to oblige.

He didn't want to expose himself now.

Through the teleportation array, Jiang Ming returned to the Blue Star Sacred Academy. When he stepped out, he carefully sensed the condition of the Heaven and Earth here.

He felt pressure, no, it was suppression.

Suppression from Heaven and Earth.

It seemed that this vast Heaven and Earth could no longer bear his power.

With a swipe of his hand, a space rift appeared.

“The Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes is the center of the cosmos. Both the energy of Heaven and Earth and the power of rules are far stronger than in our homeland,” laughed Principal Dongfang, “In this place, you should be more cautious, otherwise, a casual blow could destroy a whole city.”

With a move of his mind, he spotted the target and said, “Come on, let me take you there!”

The two of them turned into a stream of light and in an instant, arrived at the back mountain of the academy. There were waterfalls, clear springs, bamboo forests, and a manor nearby.

There was movement in stillness, and stillness in movement.

At this moment, a young man with a long sword on his back was sitting not far from the waterfall. The roar of the waterfall could not disturb his peaceful heart.

As soon as they landed, Hong Xuanji arrived, puzzled, “Old Bodhi, why did you bring Jiang Ming back? Did something happen again over there?”

“I came back because of a great joyous event. We need to find the First Sword Emperor!” Principal Dongfang smiled, without giving any explanation, and instead walked forward, shouting, “Old Qin, an old friend has come. Hurry up and entertain us, I've been longing for your Ziyun Tea for a long time.” “Bodhi!” The First Sword Emperor opened his eyes, and in an instant, a faint Sword Intention quickly converged. He stood up, laughed, and scolded, “You old thing, you just love to drop in uninvited. It's a turbulent time in Xuanhuang City, why have you come back?”

“Old Hong, I won't bother introducing you.”

“Eh, this kid is interesting, he has a terrifying aura inside him, giving me a faint sense of crisis.”

“It’s Jiang Ming, isn’t it?”

“He has grown so much in such a short amount of time, truly worthy of being the peerless prodigy of our Blue Star Human race.”

The First Sword Emperor was very amiable.

“Senior!” Jiang Ming salutes.

Principal Dongfang excitedly said, “This is Jiang Ming, who has killed two Alien Emperors. Today, I fought a battle with him. Guess what happened?”

“Old Bodhi, stop beating around the bush and just tell us.” Hong Xuanji’s eyes lit up, “Could it be that you also lost?”

“He definitely lost, or else he wouldn’t have brought Jiang Ming here.” The First Sword Emperor stared intently at Jiang Ming, “Kid, you’re amazing, defeating this old man is no small feat. You should know that in the Eleventh Realm, there are few who are his match.”

Jiang Ming smiled.

“Yes, I lost!” Dongfang Bodhi reluctantly said, “And I lost quite miserably, so I brought him back for you to weigh his strength. Old Qin, I’ll leave him to you. I’m going back first, I don’t feel at ease leaving for too long.”

“Go back, we’ll save some Ziyun Tea for you.” The First Sword Emperor said seriously.

Dongfang Bodhi nodded and transformed into a streak of light, departing.

The First Sword Emperor invited Jiang Ming and Hong Xuanji to sit down before saying, “You really defeated Old Bodhi? How did you do it?”

Hong Xuanji was curious as well.

After all, that was Dongfang Bodhi, who was almost like an anchoring existence, and even he was slightly no match for him.

Yet, the Dao Resonance emitted by Jiang Ming was merely at the Tenth Realm.

“Pocket World Projection,” Jiang Ming said four words. [search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

“You suppressed Old Bodhi with a projection, so much that he didn’t hesitate to bring you here.” The First Sword Emperor was astonished. “I’ve heard that your comprehension is amazing, so you must have comprehended many ways of rules and even integrated them, making your Pocket World Projection unprecedentedly terrifying.”

“Come, let me take you to test your strength and see just how far you’ve progressed.” Without asking for permission, he waved his hand, performing Astral Travelling. In the next moment, they were in the Endless Starry Sky.

It was vast in all directions, with stars spinning as far as the eye could see.

Jiang Ming saw the enlarged moon and the Blue Star.

In the blink of an eye, he had crossed countless realms, which left him astonished.

“Although I have mastered the Space Art, I might not necessarily be able to teleport here instantly. The Twelfth Realm is truly terrifying.”

Jiang Ming’s heart was not calm.

Hong Xuanji appeared calm, obviously knowing this was not a big deal.

“Do you know where the strength of the Twelfth Realm lies, and why it is far superior to the Eleventh Realm?” The First Sword Emperor asked with his hands behind his back.

At this moment, a Sword Qi burst forth from him, shaking the starry sky, swaying the stars, and showing extreme sharpness.

The cutting and twisting aura made Jiang Ming’s face change.

His soul felt as if it was being torn apart.

“I don’t know!” Jiang Ming shook his head, “Logically speaking, there shouldn’t be such a big gap. The Tenth Realm has rules, the Eleventh Realm has the world, and once you reach the World Realm, your power is virtually infinite. You can control the power of rules, so normally, this is already the peak of all peaks. But the Twelfth Realm can regard the Eleventh Realm as ants, which is obviously not in line with common sense. This can only mean that the Twelfth Realm has undergone a qualitative transformation. I heard that the Twelfth Realm is also called the Divine Realm, a demi-god. Could it be that the Qi has transformed into God Power, possessing divinity?”

“Correct!” The First Sword Emperor’s aura changed, becoming extremely indifferent but also exuding a sense of superiority that oppresses others, making people feel an innate suppression from the depth of their lives.

His eyes flashed, exuding a dismissive arrogance.

“This is the majesty of the Divine Realm.” The First Sword Emperor’s voice was flat, yet it echoed in the endless starry sky, causing ripples to appear in the space.

As if he could dictate the laws with his words.

As if he could traverse the cosmos.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 410 - 238: Divine Rule, The Strongest in the Cosmos**

Chapter 410: Chapter 238: Divine Rule, The Strongest in the Cosmos

|

Comprehend the heart of the cosmos, transcend above all sentient beings.

Ultimate life evolution, nurture one’s divinity.

“From the Ninth Realm’s Pocket World, to the Tenth Realm’s Rules, to the Eleventh Realm’s World, develop the Dantian Sea of Qi step by step, reflecting Heaven’s will with your heart, just like the Greater Universe of Heaven and Earth, and the Lesser Universe of the human body, gradually evolving towards the appearance of the external cosmos, this is a gradual process.” The voice of the First Sword Emperor sounded once again.

Containing divine power, it rang in the ears and reached the heart, clearly transmitting the Dao to Jiang Ming.

He stood at the pinnacle, offering profound insights with each word, allowing people to see the future path of the Martial Art.

“Single or multiple rules, both can create their own world. However, depending on the rules one realizes, the inner world will also differ, and the power of the world that is nurtured will also be different.”

“For example, if one comprehends the True Meaning of Fire, one will create the Fire Pocket World and then rely on the Pocket World Projection to reflect the Heavenly Heart to comprehend the Fire Rule. Taking it one step further, create the Fire World, and the power of the world that is nurtured will be called the

Fire Origin Force.”

“Each projection has different characteristics based on its comprehension, but all can achieve the peak of martial arts.”

“However, the more rules one comprehends, the stronger the combat power, you are the best example, considered invincible in your realm and easily overcoming higher realms, almost breaking the iron law of the cosmos.” “After the Inner World, the next step is to comprehend the heart of the cosmos, or the rhythm of the cosmic origin.”

“For the Fire World, one has to comprehend the cosmic fire source, and once realized, the Fire Origin Force within the Inner World will transform into God

Power.”

“The Inner World will also give birth to self-spirit nature, such as the Fire

World, which will create fire divinity.”

“If one cultivates both Martial and Divine, then from now on, you will have all the origins and Inner Worlds. Even if your head is shattered, and your soul is annihilated, as long as your Inner World is not destroyed, and divinity is not extinguished, you will not die.”

“Remember, when facing the Twelfth Realm, destroy it thoroughly. Also, for some special races, kill them and then scatter their ashes to be on the safe side.”

“Of course, you will still be severely injured and may even approach the brink of death. It won't be fatal, but it would be very difficult to regain your original state.”

“Humans are connected, regardless of how many paths one takes, there is a great interdependence within the Twelve Realms.”

“Humans have the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit, and cannot do without any of them. But the path of cultivation, especially when taking multiple paths, is about gradually separating the essence, qi, and spirit. Perhaps after transcending the Twelve Realms, each path can exist independently and move forward alone.

“As for the specifics, I do not know!”

The First Sword Emperor explained very thoroughly.

He even spoke out his own conjectures.

Jiang Ming listened intently.

Realm of comprehension, True meaning, Pocket World, Rules, World, Attribute Origin Force, further transform into Attribute God Power, and giving birth to divinity.

He etched them firmly in his heart.

“In short, entering the Twelfth Realm means having God Power and Divinity.” When the First Sword Emperor arrived at this point, he retracted his divine power and looked at Jiang Ming with a somewhat eccentric expression, “Using your Tenth Realm Projection, you were able to suppress Dongfang Bodhi, that old fool, which means your Pocket World space is vast, and you have comprehended at least dozens of rules. Furthermore, you’ve constructed an incredibly exquisite fusion of rules, otherwise, it wouldn’t be possible.”

“This makes your combat power skyrocket.”

“Even entering the Eleventh Realm would be a breeze for you. Transforming the Pocket World into a World is difficult for others but poses no obstacle for you.”

“However, if you want to step into the Twelfth Realm...”

The First Sword Emperor laughed, “It will be very difficult for you, very, very difficult. Realizing too many Dao makes it difficult to comprehend multiple divine rules and give birth to divinity. It will be at least ten thousand times more difficult for you to break through from the Eleventh Realm if you follow a single path. The more rules you integrate into your Pocket World, the more difficult it will be in the future. If you realize one hundred Dao, haha...you might be able to suppress the Twelfth Realm while in the Eleventh Realm, but when it comes to breaking through...”

He shook his head.

“With rules entwined, comprehending divine rules, and nurturing divinity, the more one progresses, the mutual exclusion between them will drive you mad!” “A long time ago, there was an Innate Path Body who was born in tune with the Dao Resonance and possessed an astounding level of comprehension. He realized eighty-one rules, even constructing a perfect framework, evolving his True Inner World, and astonishing an era.”

“With heaven-defying combat power, he swept over the Ten Thousand Clans!”

“But he was trapped at the peak of the Eleventh Realm, unable to break through, and struggled to give birth to divinity. Finally, his life span was exhausted and he perished!”

“Jiang Ming, if you have truly realized too many rules, you should consider cutting off your own path now. Otherwise, once you create your Inner World, it’s all over.”

“If you do not cut off the path, you should consider finding your own path, a path that transcends all predecessors throughout the ages.”



“If you really walk through it, the Ten Thousand Clans can be extinguished with a snap of your fingers!”

The First Sword Emperor spoke frankly about the severity of the situation.

Jiang Ming’s face didn’t look good.

The person who realized eighty-one Dao died because of that.

What about him?

“With gains, there must be losses. It is the Way of Heaven.” HongXuanji interjected, hesitating slightly, “How many rules have you realized?”

The First Sword Emperor was also curious.

“One hundred!” Jiang Ming said bitterly.

“One hundred?” Hong Xuanji’s eyes widened.

“You are amazing!” The First Sword Emperor opened his mouth wide, raised his thumb with a complex expression, “If I were you, I would cut myself off as soon as I got started with the multiple rules before they become complete. Once they are complete, it would be incredibly difficult even to cut oneself off.”

“They are all complete!” Jiang Ming added.

“One hundred complete rules?” HongXuanji was astonished.

The First Sword Emperor was also dumbfounded for a moment, observing Jiang Ming for a while, and finally sneered, “In terms of affinity for Heaven and Earth’s Dao Resonance and comprehension level, I acknowledge you as the strongest, the strongest of the Human Clan and the entire cosmos. One hundred complete rules, all fused together, no wonder you were able to suppress that old fool Dongfang.”

Sigh... [Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

He sighed again with a complicated expression.

“Sigh...” Jiang Ming also sighed, stretched out his hand and suddenly, a new chain of rules appeared in front of him, “Star Rule, one hundred and one. Hong Xuanji and the First Sword Emperor looked at each other and were rendered speechless.

Their hearts were filled with indescribable shock.

This comprehension level.

It was too damn incredible.

He even realized one more rule while talking.

“With your level of comprehension, unheard of, perhaps you can really find your own path.” Hong Xuanji pondered with furrowed brows, “For the Eleventh Realm to develop its Inner World, with so many rules, there will inevitably be entanglements, evolving everything towards material evolution. This is the path to perfection for the Inner World. The difficulty in breaking through to the Twelfth Realm lies in entangled rules. To comprehend a single cosmic origin force or divine rule, one would face rejection from other divine rules. The more one realizes, the greater the rejection, eventually reaching the point of resistance against the entire cosmos. In that case, it would be tantamount to a dead end and impassable. But... in all things, there’s always a glimmer of hope, but how?”

“Comprehend them separately!” The First Sword Emperor pondered, “This is a train of thought, but how can we comprehend them separately without entangling?”

Difficulty, difficulty, difficulty, the most mysterious of the Dao.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 411 - 239: The Great Battle of the Twelfth Realm**

Chapter 411: Chapter 239: The Great Battle of the Twelfth Realm

As for the future path, Jiang Ming was also troubled.

However, he didn’t dwell on it too much, as it was still early. Search the [NOvelFire.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Perhaps by the time it came, a solution would be found.

In the end, Jiang Ming stood opposite his opponent, wanting to test the other party’s methods, or to see the gap between him and the Twelfth Realm.

“The Twelfth Realm is characterized by its God Power and its divine nature,” the First Sword Emperor said, flicking his finger and emitting a wisp of sword Qi, “You can carefully comprehend it and see the difference between it and your Qi.”

Jiang Ming raised his hand and looked surprised: "The quality of your God Power is almost ten times that of my Qi, one strand equal to ten of mine." "It can't be!" The First Sword Emperor was shocked.

Hong Xuanji was also greatly astonished.

"It's true, there's no mistake!" Jiang Ming held the scattered God Power in his hand, carefully comprehended it, and nodded again, "There is a difference of ten times. The quality of God Power is too high, if it forms a Divine Skill, it will be even more terrifying. The Divine Realm is truly defying the heavens."

The First Sword Emperor opened his mouth but was at a loss for words.

"Comparing people kills, and comparing goods makes you want to throw them away. Today, I finally understand the true meaning of this sentence. Sigh, back in the day, I was also a peerless genius, known as the supreme prodigy of my generation, but compared to you, I am nothing." Hong Xuanji sighed, "As the realm of martial arts improves, the quality of Qi is constantly increasing. Generally speaking, upon reaching the Eleventh Realm and opening up the Inner World, giving birth to the Attribute World Power, or Origin Force, it will be thirty times that of the Tenth Realm. Even without using World Projection or realm suppression, the power of the Eleventh Realm is thirty times that of the Tenth Realm."

"This is just a pure power comparison. When including World Projection and the like, it's at least a hundred times."

"When reaching the Twelfth Realm..."

Hong Xuanji gave a bitter smile and looked at the First Sword Emperor.

This unsurpassed emperor said: "The God Power of the Twelfth Realm, in terms of attack power, is a hundred times that of the Eleventh Realm, and this doesn't even include the divine nature. Simply put, in terms of pure attack power, the Twelfth Realm is three thousand times that of the Tenth Realm. But you say that my God Power is only ten times that of yours."

"It turns out that the quality of my Qi is so high, but isn't it natural? After all, I have comprehended hundreds of laws, and the quality of my Qi has been constantly changing." Jiang Ming laughed.

"Makes sense!" What more could the First Sword Emperor say?

"Perhaps, if I comprehend more rules, and the quality of my Qi undergoes further transformation, I might catch up with the quality of God Power." Jiang Ming pondered, "Do you think that at that time, my Qi will directly transform into God Power?"

“Logically, it shouldn’t be possible!” The expression of the First Sword Emperor became more complicated, “After all, in order to transform into God Power, one must necessarily comprehend the Cosmic Primordial Law Movement and carry out the transformation with external rules or divine laws. But you... you are beyond common sense, and it’s difficult to predict.”

“Let’s not talk about that, it’s enough for you to know your own situation.”

“With an understanding of the quality of God Power, you should know why the Twelfth Realm is so powerful, right?”

“God Power has a hundred times the attack power of Origin Force, and if it is merged with divine nature, it will surge tenfold.”

“In general, in terms of pure power and attack, the Twelfth Realm is a thousand times stronger than the Eleventh Realm. How can such a huge gap be filled?”

“Upon reaching the Twelfth Realm and comprehending the mysteries of the universe, various Divine Skills, countless secret techniques, and even forbidden techniques can be easily mastered. It’s almost impossible to make up for this with Divine Skills.”

“Besides, the Twelfth Realm also possesses all kinds of incredible powers.”

“Moreover, the Inner World also undergoes further transformation at this stage, and at this time, the Inner World can be called a Divine Kingdom, making the projection even more terrifying. It can even be easily manifested into a Domain Divine Kingdom, which would be even more powerful.”

“Within the range of the Domain Divine Kingdom, one can dominate everything, far more powerful than Inner World Projection or Manifestation.” “This is the fundamental reason for the power of the Twelfth Realm.” “Jiang Ming, do you still have confidence in competing with me?” Clang...

As the First Sword Emperor spoke, a strand of sword Qi surged from above his head again, this time directly transforming into a Divine Kingdom Projection.

In an instant, all laws retreated, and a thousand-mile radius turned into an Absolute Domain, bearing down on Jiang Ming.

“So powerful!”

Jiang Ming was shocked.

In his eyes, countless sword Qi appeared around him, and with a twist, they transformed into giant stars, carrying the force of millions of juns as they fell towards him.

The terrifying oppressive feeling made his mind tremble.

Hum-

Pocket World Projection appeared, breaking out of an area, but quickly compressed, eventually covering only the three feet above Jiang Ming's head. Jiang Ming showed a look of astonishment.

The First Sword Emperor was even more amazed: "You can still project the Pocket World under my Divine Kingdom Projection?"

"This projection of mine has crushed the World Projection of Principal Dongfang, but it almost couldn't withstand the power of your Divine Kingdom. The gap is too big." Jiang Ming said.

Hong Xuanji, who had retreated to a distance, silently watched.

His expression was somewhat twisted.

As a spectator, he saw that both of them were surprised.

No.

Actually, he was also shocked.

The First Sword Emperor had an urge to scratch his head and was somewhat speechless: "Didn't I tell you, everything below the Twelfth Realm is all ants, especially this kind of pure realm suppression. However, the power of Divine Kingdom Projection is far more than that, Jiang Ming, be careful." Hum...

The next moment, an incomparably supreme aura, transcending all beings, rushed out from above his head and merged into the Divine Kingdom Projection, causing its power to soar ten times in an instant.

The oppressive void collapsed, Jiang Ming's Pocket World Projection couldn't bear the burden and twisted and cracked, and in the next moment, it was about to shatter completely.

"Mind force, soul path, merge!"

Jiang Ming's expression changed, and the other two forces merged in, barely maintaining the projection from breaking.

"Good technique!" The First Sword Emperor praised and said, "Jiang Ming, make a move and let me see the power of your attack."

“Senior, I’ll be impolite then.” Jiang Ming held the God Slayer Sword in his hand, and with a flicker, densely packed figures appeared.

This was Ten Thousand Threads.

Under pressure, he directly created three hundred and sixty figures, each of which displayed peerless Divine Skills to attack.

“Don’t call me senior, just call me Brother Qin from now on,” the First Sword Emperor said, and couldn’t help but exclaim, “This Divine Skill of yours interprets the Space Art to the extreme, and your Swordsmanship is also stunning, but it’s not enough.”

He stood still with his hands behind his back.

Countless sword Qi appeared around him, blocking Jiang Ming’s sword lights.

It seemed that Jiang Ming was extremely powerful, surrounding the opponent, but he just couldn’t break through the defense, being blocked by the sword Qi outside.

“Breaking God Thirty-Eight Strikes.”

“Heart Sword Eighteen Layers!”

Jiang Ming once again activated two world-shaking secret techniques, but it only caused the First Sword Emperor to frown slightly.

“Your attack is not bad, able to shake the soul and willpower of the Eleventh Realm. If caught off guard, a slight lapse in concentration can lead to death, but it’s useless against me.” The First Sword Emperor said, “My mind has already undergone transformation and has gained divinity. Although it’s not invincible, it’s very difficult to shake. Besides, my mind is also under the protection of my Divine Kingdom, so to break my mind, you must first break my Divine Kingdom’s defense, which is completely different from Pocket Worlds and Worlds.”

He was completely guiding Jiang Ming with his own body as an example.

Jiang Ming showed a bitter expression. Before, fighting across two realms was difficult but doable.

But now, the opponent stood still, giving him a feeling of nowhere to start.

“Brother Qin, then I’ll pull out all the stops.” Jiang Ming cheered up and roared, making another bold move.

“Come on, let me see your limit.” The First Sword Emperor’s eyes shone brightly, filled with expectation..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 412 - 240: Heavenly Essence Strike, Piercing Through Three Thousand Universes**

Chapter 412: Chapter 240: Heavenly Essence Strike, Piercing Through Three Thousand Universes

The First Sword Emperor was truly dazzled by Jiang Ming.

In the past, he had never seen such an extraordinary genius. Today's battle was fought with the intention of pushing Jiang Ming to his limits.

It was also a trial to forge himself.

At this moment, Jiang Ming's aura skyrocketed rapidly. The horrifying power of his blood energy was so intense that it twisted the Void, causing the surrounding Divine Kingdom Projections to tremble.

"Law of Heaven and Earth, twelve layers."

"Inch Fist, forty-three times burst!"

"Infinite Rules, a hundred times the power."

"Life Gene Tier, twenty times."

"Exploding Heart Skill, triple forbidden technique."

Jiang Ming's body instantaneously grew to thirty-six meters tall. The power surged, the blood energy surged like a tide, power exploded twelve times.

The Inch Fist was even more terrifying, having already been cultivated to the forty-second layer.

The most dreadful was the Infinite Rules. After ultimate, it directly bestowed a hundredfold power to the physical body blood energy. How horrifying.

This is the true way of the physical body, the unrivaled method of increasing combat power.

With these various boosts, Jiang Ming's punch displayed a power of thirty million and nine hundred thousand times its original power.

Nine Transformations of the Body, thirty million Vajra Force.

Plus the multiplication of its explosive power.

That one punch contained over ninety billion Vajra Force.

After the punch, Jiang Ming's body started to crack. Fortunately, he had a powerful pocket world suppressing it within him, barely preventing him from being shaken into a cloud of blood.

"What a terrifying power!" The First Sword Emperor's eyebrows jumped wildly, unable to remain calm, as he raised his hand and slapped it forward, condensing divine light.

In the center of his palm, a minuscule world seemed to have formed.

Boom-

The next moment, the collision of fist and palm released an energy torrent, reducing everything around them into chaos.

All laws, all principles, were all obliterated.

The First Sword Emperor's complexion changed; his whole body flickered uncertainly, and he couldn't help but retreat three steps back.

Each step crushed the Void into a black hole, causing the surrounding starry sky to tremble.

Hong Xuanji, who was watching the battle, couldn't help but exclaim, "If I take that punch head-on, I would be turned into a blood mist."

"Indeed, you can't withstand it!" The First Sword Emperor nodded. "Pure physical power, Jiang Ming, you can explode to this degree. You are defying the heavens and made me retreat." [SEARCH THE website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

"It's only forcing you to retreat." Jiang Ming muttered, "You're the first one who has been able to withstand my punch so easily."

"To some extent, I can already be considered a god." The First Sword Emperor said, his spirits lifting slightly, "Under the force of that punch just now, your physical body could not withstand it. I saw your skin cracking with countless bloodstains, but in the blink of



an eye, you recovered as if nothing had happened. With such regenerative ability, it would be very difficult for you even if you wanted to die.”

“Jiang, my brother, come on!”

“Today, let loose and show me the extent of your limits? Also, let’s see if your potential has been fully exploited?”

“Don’t be afraid to kill me, all you have to do is give it your all.”

The First Sword Emperor’s momentum became even stronger.

His face was filled with excitement.

“I have one more superior technique, though it’s not yet mature, you taste it.” Jiang Ming pulled out the Return to Ruins Axe. His aura instantly became incredibly sharp, capable of cutting through heaven and earth, breaking the world.

“Power of the Flesh, Power of the Soul, Power of the Pocket World, Spirit Power!”

In an instant, he merged numerous powers into one, leading with the Heaven Creation Skill, and sliced out the ultimate strike.

It was the Heaven Creation Skill.

“It contains the supreme Dao power of the Creation of Heaven and Earth, specifically restraining Divine Kingdoms.” The First Sword Emperor’s pupils contracted. “It’s more powerful and terrifying than the previous strike. Divine Kingdom, condense.”

He reached out a hand and slapped it forward. The projection that encompassed thousands of miles suddenly shrank, forming a real small world in his palm.

The First Sword Emperor also slapped down on the axe light.

Boom...

The ensuing torrent was even more terrifying, the recoil alone caused Jiang Ming’s arm to explode and turn into a mist of blood.

However, the strong regenerative power caused the blood to flow backwards, the bones to reconstruct, and in the blink of an eye, he was whole again.

Looking again at the First Sword Emperor, he was blasted backwards, landing a kilometer away, before instantly reappearing nearby with a flicker of his body.

With a flick of his sleeve, the rolling waves of destruction were banished into the space-time fold.

“Impressive, impressive!” The First Sword Emperor praised as he looked at Jiang Ming, “I had almost used full power to defend, yet I was still thrown backward, nearly wounded. Brother Jiang, your offensive power, I dare say is invincible under the twelfth level. Even at the quasi-twelfth level, it’s hard to compete with you in terms of offence.”

“But I still can’t hurt you!” Jiang Ming’s face was even more bitter.

He originally thought that with his current combat power, even if he couldn’t kill a twelfth-level strongman, it wouldn’t be difficult to seriously injure them.

But as it turned out, he hadn’t even managed to touch his opponent.

The man in front of him was merely defending.

“What if my strength was five times stronger?” Jiang Ming asked earnestly.

“In our brief skirmishes, I can see that you have infinite potential that has yet to be tapped,” said the First Sword Emperor brightly. “You are following the path of fusion. The fusion of rules, qi, blood, spirit, and soul. It’s remarkably dazzling, not only overwhelming this era, but is already enough to shock an era. But for you, it’s not enough.”

“Brother Qin, please guide me!” Jiang Ming humbly asked.

“The path of fusion is the best way to strengthen your combat power, but what you imbued is too crude.” said the First Sword Emperor. “I guess, the more types of laws you fuse, your power should at least double with each additional type. Your burst is strong, but it does not reach the level of a hundred kinds of fusions.”

“If a hundred rules were perfectly fused, I’m afraid I wouldn’t be able to stop it. No, I definitely wouldn’t be able to stop it.” The First Sword Emperor spoke, pointing towards the vast starry sky. “Just like this universe, a single rule is not strong, but when many rules are constructed and woven together, it forms an incomparably vast universe. Countless species, innumerable lives, live here. Even if they reach the twelfth realm, they are insignificant in the face of this universe. I have had conversations with many wise beings. The heavens, all things, and the source of the universe should all be evolved from a weave of rules. From Tao comes one, from one comes two, from two comes three, from three come all things. Conversely, all things return to one, to Tao, is this not the evolution of rules?”

“Your final blow, although it fused many system powers, seemed to be very strong, but it also forsaked the essentials for the trivial!”

“Spirit and soul are similar and can be merged. Dig deeper in this area, target the heart and soul for attack, as long as you slightly shake it, you can differentiate victory and defeat, and serve as an auxiliary method.”

“Your physical body is domineering, and you can continue to dig and boost it. When you reach the tenth realm, you will evolve more terrifying offensive arts. Combined with the attacks of the mind, you will be unstoppable.”

“In fact, the fusion of martial arts rules should be your strongest method, the road with the greatest potential. You should not pursue multi-territorial fusion, but should develop in the direction of perfect fusion of rules.”

“A hundred kinds of rules, once you achieve perfect fusion...”

“Under one hit, you might be able to kill the twelfth tier and break open the universe!”

The last sentence was spoken with a hint of jesting by the First Sword Emperor.

Jiang Ming, however, was deeply shocked.

He thought of a divine skill: Heavenly Essence Strike.

Fusing all paths, with one finger piercing through three thousand universes.

“Thank you, Brother Qin, your words are like a slap on the head for the man in the dream.” Jiang Ming gratefully said.

He has a startlingly high comprehension, once he heard the explanation, he immediately understood.

In the past, while following the fusion path, he was overly extreme. All he wanted to do was fuse several systems of strength together, resulting in a misfit.

Not only was it a waste of time, but he also ended up going in too many wrong directions.

“There is no distinction between the three thousand great paths, but they have their respective strengths and weaknesses. Among the four types of systems, the martial arts system has the most variations, and has the strongest potential.” Jiang Ming was enlightened, but he quickly changed the subject. “Brother Qin, if the power of my physical outbreak were to increase by five times, would you be able to withstand it?”

“No problem!”

“What about fifty times?”

“If I’m only opposed by you, I would have to use my full strength to possibly hold out. If one or two of my peers are entangling me, I might get blown up.” The First Sword Emperor’s smile was not hidden, “Do you young man have any ideas?”

“Indeed!” Jiang Ming laughed, then turned serious, “But I would need your full support.”

“The treasury is fully open for you!” The First Sword Emperor solemnly said, “You can enhance at your will, if there’s anything particularly needed, I’ll personally prepare it for you.”

“That’s fantastic!” Jiang Ming was excited, but then he said, “I have another method, can you try to withstand it?”

Another technique?

The First Sword Emperor was taken aback..

Search the **NOVELFIRE .NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## Chapter 413 - 241: Time Stop

Chapter 413: Chapter 241: Time Stop

|

After the outburst, Jiang Ming still had a tactic he hadn’t used.

He didn’t respond and struck directly.

“Time Stop!”

Without any visible action, everything around him came to an immediate halt, even their thoughts stopped working.

Space Freeze cannot affect the internal and even less so thoughts.

But time is different.

Once it stops, everything within the range seems to be paused, even thoughts

are halted in an instant.

In just one-tenth of the blink of an eye, Jiang Ming felt the power of time covering the First Sword Emperor shattering into pieces.

It was effective, but the duration was too short.

Jiang Ming's eyebrows twitched slightly.

"The power of time!" The First Sword Emperor showed a shocked expression, "You have actually comprehended such power; looking at the battlefield of all races, billions of races can master time only through extremely rare racial talents, and who else can realize it? In the history of our human race, only three have ever realized the power of years, which is just a branch of time's power. Just now, you actually made time come to a stop."

"Time Stop, which stops everything. How did you break it?" Jiang Ming asked.

"If it were the Time Stop of the entire universe, I would have no way of breaking it, but this power of time comes from you, carrying your own mark." The First Sword Emperor explained, "For the strong, once there's an invasion of external forces, there will naturally be instinctive resistance. Although thinking is stopped, the power of life and the cultivation power, among other things, possess extremely terrifying resistance. Once this exceeds the bearing capacity of the power of time, it naturally breaks."

"In other words, the stronger the cultivation level, or the stronger the vitality, the stronger the resistance to external forces. Whether it's the power of time or the power of curse?" Jiang Ming speculated.

"Exactly!" The First Sword Emperor nodded, "Let's try it again."

"Alright!" Jiang Ming sensed the surging powerful aura on the opponent, who had clearly activated his internal defenses, even covering Divine Kingdom Projection around him.

He used Time Stop again.

The power spread, penetrating into the Divine Kingdom Projection, and it shattered as soon as it touched the body.

"Do you understand now?" The First Sword Emperor asked with a smile.

"I understand!" Jiang Ming said, "No matter how strong the power of time is, it is ultimately just a force within the rules of the universe, not invincible."

"Although it may not be invincible, it can cause devastating consequences when unexpected." The First Sword Emperor's eyes flickered, and the corner of his mouth curled into a cold smile, "Next, you can work harder on the path of time, striving to

reduce the range of Time Stop's coverage, the smaller the range, the stronger its power should be."

Jiang Ming nodded; he naturally understood the importance of this. He made another request, which was to continue the contest. He hoped to make progress under the pressure of his opponent and adapt to the methods of the twelfth realm.

The First Sword Emperor of course, agreed.

Next, Jiang Ming fought with his martial arts skills.

He also activated Pocket World Projection for defense.

In the Endless Starry Sky, sword energy soared, cutting through the stars. As the surroundings were vast and empty, the two went all out, freely displaying their power.

This also made Hong Xuanji, who was watching the battle, feel moved. "This kid, he's really abnormal, he can comprehend the power of time, and he can actually hold on against that old man Qin Yun. Moreover, his breath is getting stronger and more solid, especially the Pocket World Projection, which is expanding non-stop under the Divine Kingdom Projection. There is only one possibility..."

"Jiang Ming's fusion with the rules is getting deeper and more perfect."

"With such a talent, even I am out of reach."

Hong Xuanji watched the battle and pondered, feeling a lot of stirrings in his heart.

Three days later, he had to leave. [search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

He couldn't be away from Saint Academy; after all, it concerned the foundation and needed constant connection with Xuanhuang Academy.

Half a month later.

"Brother Jiang, I'll use the ultimate power of suppression now, be careful!" As the First Sword Emperor spoke, the Divine Kingdom Projection suddenly became more solid, suppressing thousands of auras, and forming a truly independent space.

This was Divine Kingdom Manifestation.

Its power increased by more than tenfold.

In an instant, Jiang Ming's Pocket World Projection, which originally covered an area of about a hundred feet, was compressed to about three feet.

“You can actually withstand it, good, very good, excellent!” The First Sword Emperor couldn’t help but rejoice, “In just half a month, your progress has far exceeded my expectations. Brother Jiang, your sharpening has reached its limit. Next, you can go to the treasury, and take whatever you need directly.

“Brother Qin, thank you so much.” Jiang Ming bowed his hands and was truly grateful.

In the past half month, the opponent had been treating him as a whetstone.

Not only did they have a contest, but the opponent also continuously explained some key points and maintained a very high level of strength, allowing him to make rapid progress under immense pressure.

Now he had a brand-new understanding of the integration of rules.

“However, I have consumed a lot. What if I consume everything in the treasury? How can I explain?” Jiang Ming hesitated.

-In extraordinary times, one must do extraordinary things.” The First Sword Emperor said seriously, “What matters most now is the war between the races; everything else can be set aside. Brother, go ahead, as long as you can improve your strength, even if you really exhaust the treasury, it doesn’t matter.’

“In that case, I’ll take my leave!”

After bidding farewell to Jiang Ming, he didn’t rush to cultivate but returned to Saint Academy and contacted Qin Zhiyan.

They hadn’t seen each other for a long time.

In Qin Zhiyan’s villa, Jiang Ming sat and watched her make tea, pour tea, and then happily prepared food for him herself.

Qin Zhiyan also kept talking about her own affairs: “There hasn’t been much happening here. Besides cultivating, I’ve been taking compulsory courses and entering the war network for actual combat training. When I reached the bottleneck, I applied to enter the Secret Realm to enhance my strength. Now I’ve reached the Seventh Realm of Martial Arts, impressive, right?”

After bringing the last pot of soup over, Qin Zhiyan sat opposite him, her face flushed.

“Impressive!” Jiang Ming gave her a thumbs up, “Don’t be too hard on yourself.” “If I don’t push myself, I’ll be left far behind in your dust.” Qin Zhiyan sighed softly, although she couldn’t sense Jiang Ming’s specific cultivation level, but just standing by his side, she could feel tremendous pressure.

She knew the gap was too big.

Qin Zhiyan continued talking about her daily life.

For example, there was once an alien race invading from the stars, with battleships as big as planets. Their weapons could easily shatter stars, but these ships were cut in half by powerful fighters from Saint Academy.

And so on.

It was then that she realized how insignificant the Seventh Realm of Martial

Arts was.

“How is it going for you?” Qin Zhiyan poured a glass of wine for Jiang Ming and softly asked.

-Over there...” Jiang Ming sighed, hesitated for a moment, but still roughly recounted his experiences.

Qin Zhiyan was shocked: “How cruel!”

The Land of the Lost, the Lost God, the Death Domain...

The Ten Thousand Races.

Eight realms are as common as dogs, nine realms roam the land.

It’s only the tenth realm that can be considered as strong.

How incredible it was.

“Can we withstand the war between the races?” Qin Zhiyan’s face showed worry, as she looked at Jiang Ming and her face was full of love, unconsciously standing up and cuddling up to him..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 414 - 242: Rapid Increase in Strength**

Chapter 414: Chapter 242: Rapid Increase in Strength



Neither fretting about the past, nor longing for the future.

Just living in the present.

Because she doesn't know if there's a future to look forward to.

That night, the alloy bed was almost wasted.

The next day, Jiang Ming visited Central Divine Martial College.

He met Old Master Tang, reminisced a bit, and then found Wang Fatty.

"Man, you're something else. There's no one who can match your size." Jiang Ming was astonished at the sight of him.

Wang Fatty, who was now standing at 2.5 meters tall, looked like a mini giant and was extremely well-built.

A quick glance suggested he weighed at least 800 jin, but his weight didn't come from fat. His muscles were firm and his bones were solid.

"I'm suffering!" Wang Fatty groaned and lunged at him. Jiang Ming ducked out of the way, "Are you trying to kill me, Fatty? What happened? You've grown significantly in strength, reaching the Sixth Realm now. Your pace of improvement isn't any slower than those geniuses in the Saint Academy."

"Ah!" Wang Fatty sighed, glancing at him resentfully and shared his *raison d'être*. Since awakening his unique ability, he had developed a huge appetite.

The more he ate, the faster he digested and grew in strength. [Search\\* The n0vel\(F\)ire.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Now he had lost all restraint.

The more he ate, the taller he grew, the quicker his strength increased.

This comportment absolutely caters to lazy people; however, the more he ate, the less he enjoyed it, and the more bored he became.

His tongue had become completely numb to the taste of food.

No matter how flavorful or spicy the food was, his sensitivity had gradually numbed. It just didn't taste as good anymore.

“For the sake of food’s flavor and all the gourmet food out there, I had to stop binge eating. Hence, I went to Jiao Fang Si, Tian Yin Ge, Wan Yao Ge...” Wang Fatty got more energetic, “to enjoy a gentle massage, a tongue soothing service...”

Jiang Ming raised his eyebrows as he listened.

God!

He thought something serious had happened to him, but he was just here waiting for him.

This guy was showing off.

“So tender, so smooth, so bouncy, so moist... so many features...” Wang Fatty’s lascivious expression broke out, “We make money fast, and we spend even faster. I’ve got nothing to do all day, so I listen to music in the bar. Just lying there, half asleep, a beauty serving me wine on the left, another one cutting meat for me on the right, someone massaging me from behind, two masseuses working on my legs, and little demons dancing on the stage. Ah, the feeling, it’s wonderful, truly wonderful. Old Jiang, do you want your buddy to show you a good time?”

“Get lost!”

Jiang Ming rolled his eyes, strangely feeling some itch in his heart.

The scene he had painted in his imagination was absolutely incredible.

The two chatted and laughed.

Before leaving, Jiang Ming gave him an intensive inner cleanse and then derived a superior technique based on Wang Fatty’s own characteristics: Big Belly Swallowing the Heaven Technique.

Overlooking the mountains and rivers of the Blue Star, the rivers reflecting the moon and the sun, he eventually returned to the battlefield of the races.

Inside the Xuanhuang Academy, he returned to the treasury.

“Old Qin has already informed me, the treasury is entirely open to you, don’t hesitate if anything is useful to you,” Principal Dongfang said after opening the treasury for Jiang Ming, “In our Blue Star human race, Qin Yun and Taixuan hold extremely high positions. Now it’s your turn, you’re getting close to having such a status.”

“Ah, looking at you, I realize how old I’ve become.”

Principal Dongfang was somewhat contemplative.

Not long ago, he was mentoring in spiritual matters, but in such a short time, he had already become outmatched.

His complex feelings were hard to put into words.

“Then I will not hold back.” Jiang Ming laughed.

“Gdk Six Treasury is the Origin Fluid, Gst Various Elixirs in the Ninth, go ahead, I’ll guard outside.” Principal Dongfang waved him off.

Jiang Ming nodded his head and stepped inside.

In the six section, he pushed the door open.

There was a mountain and a large lake inside.

The mountain was constructed of Yuan Crystals, and the lake contained Origin Fluid.

“The wealth of a clan is indeed terrifying when there are two individuals from the Twelfth Realm.”

Jiang Ming was somewhat shocked.

The mountain of Yuan Crystals was a kilometer high, he could hardly believe it.

“This time I plan to cultivate myself to the pinnacle of the Tenth Realm. The true pinnacle.”

Jiang Ming was excited.

He leaped forward and plunged into the lake, sinking straight to the bottom.

Once seated, he calmed his mind, emptied it of all distractions, and the cultivation content of the Universal Gene Law Fifth Layer flooded his mind.

Not long after, the Origin Fluid started to riot, and the lake surface began to drop.

Especially above Jiang Ming’s head, a vortex had formed directly, and an Essence Smoke Wolf surged out from the center, carrying waves of blood energy that were ready to flood out.

Below.

Jiang Ming’s body had already been reorganized.

The Universal Gene Law, fifth layer, has been accomplished.

Without any unexpected incidents.

“Fifty times the life gene level!”

By clenching his fist, Jiang Ming knew about his own metamorphosis.

Fifty times, huh!

This is the real power he possesses, and it is also the fundamental power.

“Should I proceed to the sixth layer?”

Jiang Ming hesitated for a bit, but eventually resisted.

“Let’s start practicing the Law of Heaven and Earth first and take a rest!”

Once he had a plan, he began to practice the secret law.

After his battle with the First Sword Emperor, he understood the rules on a deeper level.

As of now, his cultivation of the Law of Heaven and Earth again experienced a rapid growth.

It wasn’t until the fifteenth layer that he stopped.

With the cultivation of this secret law, Jiang Ming had completely adapted to the power increase after gene enhancement, and he was ready to continue cultivating.

The Universal Gene Law, sixth layer.

“I have the Internal Cave Heaven to suppress it, with over a hundred different rules swirling around, a strong spirit and spiritual power. It’s enough to prevent me from having any accidents.”

Jiang Ming was resolute, and once again started to cultivate with focus.

This time, more conscientiously and with more caution.

The Origin Fluid Lake was rioting, and the surge of energy it emitted was even more terrifying.

The speed at which the lake was descending increased again.

“Universal Gene Law, the sixth layer, a hundred times the life gene level, accomplished!”

“Such a progress is truly defying the heavens.”

“The upgrade of the life gene level is an all-around enhancement, and its ability to endure blowbacks and rebounds has also become stronger.”

Jiang Ming was excited, and extremely happy.

He still hadn't emerged from his training.

“The path of Body Refinement should have its breakthrough too!”

With such a great cultivation condition, Jiang Ming naturally didn't want to miss it.

He reinforced it slightly before closing his eyes again.

Of the four cultivation styles, the Body Refinement was still stuck at the peak of the Ninth Realm. With his accumulation, he could break through at any moment.

It was absolutely no challenge.

Boom...

The Origin Fluid Lake stirred up big waves, and the lake surface started to fall down rapidly again.

The Ninth Body Refining Transition, condensing 30000 golden war prints was considered perfect.

The Tenth Realm? Condensing 300,000 war prints was considered the peak.

Jiang Ming's realm was sufficient, his accumulation had no precedent, and he had endless energy for support. Even for the most challenging Body Refinement, he still made rapid progress.

The golden war prints inside his body had densely covered him everywhere, engraved on bones, fused in the blood vessels, branded on internal organs and so forth.

The war prints reached the number of 300,000 before stopping.

The Tenth Body Refining Transition reached its peak.

He opened his eyes to see only a shallow layer of the lake still left, which was just about to engulf his legs. Jiang Ming's mouth twitched at the corners.

The consumption was too large.

“But...”

He clenched his fist and his face brightened with excitement.

“If I were to punch with all my might, could I blast off the First Sword Emperor?”

Jiang Ming really wanted to go and challenge him immediately..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 415 - 243: A 20 million times increase**

Chapter 415: Chapter 243: A 20 million times increase

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi cultivation: 10th level (Realm of Rules)

Body cultivation: 10th transformation (Cosmic Gene Skill 6th layer: too times)

Divine cultivation: 10th level (Soul Rules)

Mental power: 10th layer (Realm of Heart Lamp)

Cultivation techniques: Law of Heaven and Earth (15th layer), Ten Thousand Threads (360 threads), God-splitting Skill (38 moves), Inch Fist (42 layers), Heart Sword Skill (18 layers), Exploding Heart Skill (forbidden, three times explosive force); Heaven creation skill, Tracing back to the Origin, Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chasing Technique, God Controlling Skill, etc.

Talent: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul nominator, Master of Space, Fate's Love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart, Eye of Heavenly Mandate,

Lord of Time (temporary solidification) Search the [n0VEL\(F\)ire.net](#) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Mission: Kill a 12th level alien powerhouse within ten realms.

All ten realms, at their peak.

Jiang Ming's combat strength had reached its zenith, unbeatable within the twelve realms, no one could compare to him.

Even if he faced a tenth realm with divine bloodline, he was confident of overpowering and annihilating them.

Standing up and clenching his fists, a torrent capable of destroying the heavens and earth surged within him.

"My current physical strength..."

Jiang Ming's eyes gleamed, his blood qi soaring up into the sky.

Inch Fist, 43 times eruption.

Law of Heaven and Earth, 15th layer, 16 times eruption.

Unlimited rules, 100 times amplification.

Life gene level, 6th layer with 100 times.

Exploding Heart Skill, three times eruption.

With his pure physical strength, Jiang Ming could deliver an attack power of 20,640,000 times.

An amplification of more than 20 million times.

Upon a rough calculation, Jiang Ming trembled in his heart.

A 10th transformation body refining pinnacle's basic strength was 300,000

Vajra Force.

"One punch from me can produce more than 60 trillion Vajra Force!"

"Holy shit!"

Jiang Ming couldn't help but swear.

It was too ferocious.

After some hesitation, he walked out of the treasure vault.

Principal Dongfang, who had been guarding the outside all this while, trembled inexplicably when he saw Jiang Ming. He felt a sense of oppression from Jiang Ming's life force.

That feeling was like a mouse encountering a cat.

At the same time, a sense of danger continuously issued frantic warnings: this is a great calamity.

"Did you make another breakthrough?" Principal Dongfang was happy yet had mixed feelings.

"A little breakthrough!" Jiang Ming laughed, "Could you please send a message to Brother Qin, asking him to come over?"

Principal Dongfang's eyes flickered and he nodded.

It didn't take long for Brother Qin to arrive through the boundary gate. Seeing Jiang Ming, the First Sword Emperor looked up and down for a while, his eyes bursting with brilliance, but he didn't ask any questions. Instead, he gravely said, "Have you really decided?"

"I've decided!"

"Alright, then go ahead and do it." The First Sword Emperor nodded.

The two of them didn't talk much, so Jiang Ming went to find Ran Xin and Luo Qingchen.

"Are you going?" Luo Qingchen was excited.

Ran Xin was also full of fighting spirit.

They had been waiting for him all this time.

"How about you two wait a while before going out?" Jiang Ming carefully said, "There will be a big change soon, and if you two get involved, you may easily encounter disasters."

"Big change?" Ran Xin immediately grabbed his arm in alarm, "Are you going to take a risk with your life?"

Jiang Ming forced a smile.



He knew that just a hint from him, and they could guess his plans.

Those who walked the path of the mind naturally had a clear understanding of the heart.

Luo Qingchen also figured it out, with a complicated expression, "Is it necessary to go?"

"It concerns the war between the races. I can't not go." Jiang Ming laughed, "Don't worry, I'm confident in self-preservation. Although your strengths are strong, they're still not enough in the outside world. It's better to continue practicing and settling down for some time. When the time is ripe, I'll inform you to come."

"Alright!" Ran Xin bit her lip and said, "I'll go to Sky Martial City to watch the battle."

"I'll go there too." Luo Qingchen also said.

"Then let's go!"

The three of them arrived in Sky Martial City together through the teleportation array.

This was the area outside of the Lost Land, with a vast expanse of sky and scattered sunlight, seemingly no different from Blue Star.

However, the celestial energy here was extremely rich and carried a trace of wildness.

Now, Sky Martial City was enveloped in a layer of evil qi.

Strong breaths surged throughout the city, creating an atmosphere of killing intent, as if the city had turned into a land of killing tribulation.

Jiang Ming brought the two of them directly to the outermost city wall, gazing at the blood-red earth outside.

There was no sign of any battles nearby.

His eyes squinted, and he activated the Eye of Heavenly Mandate to look at the horizon. Far away, he saw two battlefields.

There were also some hidden strong people lurking nearby.

He didn't pay any attention to them.

His eyes turned, and the power of cause and effect filled the air. From his body, several threads of cause and effect extended.

Two of them connected to Ran Xin and Luo Qingchen.

“Ye Bai’s, Chen Bei’s...”

“And Wang Qitong’s, although it’s faint and far away from here, as long as the thread of cause and effect exists, it’s fine.”

Jiang Ming carefully distinguished them and sighed with relief.

“Jiang, brother, you’re here!” A stream of light flew through the air and landed nearby; it was Luo Feng.

His entire body was wrapped in a strong, powerful aura, with a nearly solidified evil qi swirling around him.

Compared to before, he was more matured and his aura was even more sharp.

He had obviously stepped into the 10th realm.

“The tribulation clouds are rolling outside Sky Martial City, and stepping out of it would be a disaster!” Yi Tianyan also arrived and landed on the other side.

His eyes flickered as if filled with twinkling stars.

“I’m here.” Jiang Ming smiled at Luo Feng and looked at Yi Tianyan, “Old Yi, can you see through fate? Will there be any major twists and turns in this battle? What about the outcome?”

“If I could see through the outcome, I would’ve become a god long ago.” Yi Tianyan sighed lightly, “The path of divination is not very useful. What can be seen through seems useless, and what can’t be seen through is out of one’s ability. I’ve been wondering, did I walk the wrong path in this skill?”

“How could it be wrong? At least it can guide us to where the vitality lies.” Luo Feng chuckled, “Now that our cultivation base has reached this point, you’re still doubting yourself.”

“It’s not doubt, but confusion about fate.” Yi Tianyan continued, “If you can see through it, is it destiny? If it is destiny, then everything is within the confines of fate, so is there any need to struggle? If it is not destiny, how can it be seen through? This is a paradox.”

“You’ve fallen into a dead end.” Jiang Ming laughed, “If this universe is a chessboard, then jump out of it; if it’s not, then fight your way out.” “Whether or not there is fate, what we pursue is protecting our tribes and transcendence.” Luo Qingchen also said.

A more hazy look appeared in Yi Tianyan's eyes. He suddenly looked at Jiang Ming, his expression slightly complicated, "On you, I see the aura of death." "Death's aura?" Ran Xin shivered, "Really?"

"Don't listen to him!" Jiang Ming quickly said, "In this great tribulation, the struggle of the races, who doesn't carry the aura of death, who dares to say they won't die."

"Anyway, you have to be careful." Yi Tianyan didn't argue and didn't persuade. Boom...

At the edge of the sky, a light of annihilation erupted and pierced straight into the depths of the sky.

"Yang Jian's Three-Eyed Annihilation Light." Luo Feng frowned, "By using this forbidden technique, he must have encountered an extremely strong opponent. I can't wait any longer; I have to go and help!"

As Luo Feng was about to leave, Jiang Ming grabbed him, "Leave it to me.

Without further ado, Jiang Ming teleported away..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 416 - 244: Setting the Scene with One's**

Chapter 416: Chapter 244: Setting the Scene with One's

Body, Kill, Kill, Kill

In the mountain range, Yang Jian was fighting fiercely, bathed in blood.

There were three formidable warriors of the other tribes surrounding him, one of which was the extremely powerful Three-headed Golden Lion, possessing invincible combat strength.

Despite resorting to various methods and even opening his third eye, Yang Jian still couldn't break free from the surrounding enemies.

He was strong, but the enemies were even stronger.

"Human's Chosen Yang Jian, today you will undoubtedly die." This bird-headed human-bodied contender, with a body shining like red gold, wielded a Golden

Spear.

A tremble of the spear tip could pierce through the void.

“Some time ago, you hunted down 18 of our tribes’ warriors, including my brother, my own flesh and blood. For the sake of revenge, I finally got this chance.” The hatred of the bird-headed human-bodied warrior was nearly materialized.

Yang Jian remained silent, continually unleashing powerful moves that shattered dozens of surrounding mountains.

However, he felt increasingly desperate.

Bang...

Accidentally, he was almost slashed in half by a divine light.

“Stop wasting time talking and just kill him!” the Three-headed Golden Lion suddenly shouted. “We are not far from Sky Martial City. If human warriors come to aid, it will be all for nothing, and our lives will be at risk. Hurry up and

kill him so we can escape.”

Yang Jian’s eyes narrowed.

“Since I’m going to die, then...” S~earch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

He had already decided to die anyway and prepared to take an opponent down with him.

However, at that moment, he started to laugh.

Laughed wholeheartedly.

“Not good!” The Three-headed Golden Lion felt a faint presence suddenly appearing behind him, which made his heart jump.

Without waiting for him to react, countless figures flooded over him.

The newcomer was Jiang Ming, who immediately unleashed the Ten Thousand Threads technique upon arrival. Numerous figures appeared around, totalling

up to hundreds.

It was as if hundreds of mighty warriors attacked at the same time. In just a blink of an eye, the Three-headed Golden Lion and the other powerful beings were slain.

They couldn't withstand even a single blow.

"They're all killed?" Three-Eyed Yang Jian was astonished.

Didn't you see it yourself?" Jiang Ming smiled. "You have it pretty rough."

Good guy.

The person before him had three gaping holes on his body and six deep gashes, almost cutting him in half, with blood dripping everywhere.

"Awesome!" Yang Jian gave a thumbs-up as his injuries quickly started to heal. "If you had arrived a little later, I would have been done for. Damn it, being surrounded by three equally powerful opponents, one of them a Three-headed Golden Lion, it's already a fluke that I'm still alive. By the way, how did you end

up here?"

"I saw the divine light from your third eye." Jiang Ming said, "Next time you're in danger, use your Eye of Heavenly Mandate first. If there are people nearby, you can at least attract them to help you."

"That's a good idea; why didn't I think of that earlier?" Yang Jian said, with his eyes lighting up.

"Forget about it, even if you had thought of it before, you wouldn't have used it." Jiang Ming said seriously. "Do you know where the Yao Race, Insect Race, and Golden Alliance warriors are currently located?"

"You want to confront them?" Yang Jian frowned. "We've had several big battles earlier, with many eleven-realm warriors involved, some even victorious. Recently, those of the other tribes have retreated, leaving only occasional skirmishes in this central area."

"You're becoming talkative too!"

"Sigh, I want you to think about it more. Since you asked, you obviously want to confront them. But now they're all gathered together, isn't that like walking into a lion's den?"

"Don't worry, even when facing the twelve-realm, I have chances to keep myself safe."

"Really?" Yang Jian was surprised once more.

Jiang Ming nodded.

With slight hesitation, Yang Jian revealed, "About eighty thousand miles northwest, I know there's a Yao Race Warship with the presence of eleven-realm beings. There are also Insect Race and Golden Alliance powerhouses in that area. It's likely to be their temporary resting place. If you want to go, go there, but I won't accompany you. I need to return to the city and rest. I also need to report your situation and prepare for the worst.'

"Just wait for my good news!" Jiang Ming waved and teleported away immediately.

"This guy..." Yang Jian couldn't help shaking his head, frowning his brows, and showing a worried expression.

He didn't think much and dashed towards Sky Martial City at full speed.

Instead of heading straight to the place Yang Jian mentioned, Jiang Ming wandered around the vast battlefield.

As soon as he discovered any powerful beings of other races above the tenth realm, he would slay them on the spot.

Using his Eye of Heavenly Mandate to observe and his ability to teleport for traveling, he reached the pinnacle of speed.

In a short amount of time, he annihilated seven more powerful beings from other tribes.

Standing silently in the mountain range, Jiang Ming observed his surroundings.

With his aura fading into the void, he sent it outwards in all directions.

"Finally, they're here!"

Jiang Ming's gaze shifted, revealing a ferocious expression.

Throughout his hunt, he had not entirely concealed his aura in the hopes of attracting the opposing elite warriors.

It seemed to have worked this time.

From the distance, a small black dot rapidly approached, stopping a thousand meters away and transforming into a nest.

"Jiang Ming, it's you after all." A figure emerged on top of the nest. It was the Insect Queen from the previous battle.

At a glance, she appeared innocent and flawless; at a closer look, she was charming and seductive.

This was a near-perfectly beautiful woman.

Her temperament was even more extraordinary.

“I didn’t expect to lure you here,” Jiang Ming admitted with a chuckle.

“Trap?” The Queen scanned the surroundings and peered into the void, finding nothing. “You think you’re a trap?”

She scoffed, “Did you think that by killing Wolf Emperor back then, you could really deal with us? Little guy, you are overestimating yourself.”

“Doesn’t my killing of numerous ten-realm beings in such a short time prove anything?” Jiang Ming asked patiently. “Why have you come? Where are Lu Jiu Huang and Sparrow Emperor?”

“Nonsense!” The Insect Queen sneered. “At this stage of battle, any beings with realms higher than eleven are essentially locked down and unable to move freely.”

“That’s true; once reaching the eleventh realm, they are the elite of the elite with immense destructive power. You’re here to investigate because you excel in hiding your aura and have a great ability to escape, right?” Jiang Ming suddenly understood.

He had heard from the First Sword Emperor that upon reaching the twelfth realm, adversaries would be aware of each other’s presences.

The moment anyone tried to move, their presence would be detected immediately.

It made it challenging to execute surprise attacks.

“Little guy, you’re quite smart, but it seems you’ve forgotten something.” The Insect Queen stretched her waist, revealing her smooth abdomen.

Her expression turned ice-cold, and her killing intent skyrocketed. “We, the Insect Race, can form an army with a single individual. Among those with the same realm, even those who have just stepped in are considered the top. You think you can hunt us down by making yourself a trap? Ha, let me show you first the awe-inspiring abilities of our Insect Race.”

World Projection.

“My children, strike!”

“Mental Storm!”

The Insect Queen erupted.

In an instant, the space above darkened and formed a gray forbidden area filled with a world of illusions.

At the same time, a tangible psi-force surged from the Insect Nest and combined with the Insect Queen’s, transforming into a dazzling light that annihilated laws and severed space. It swept across like a galaxy..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 417 - 245: Killing Two Emperors in a Row**

Chapter 417: Chapter 245: Killing Two Emperors in a Row

I

The Insect Emperor went all out from the start, deploying a plethora of strategies.

In her nest, she was nurturing eighty thousand Insect Warriors, who all possessed at least the strength of the Eight Realms, albeit in a standardized form.

However, their combined explosion created a Psychic Tide that distorted reality.

Jiang Ming’s expression turned grave as his Pocket World Projection emerged to protect him, but the waves of the mental onslaught caused severe ripples in it, almost breaking apart.

This took him slightly aback.

“Indeed formidable, the Insect Race!”

Luckily, he managed to fend off this wave of assault.

Without hesitation, Jiang Ming deployed his Pocket World Projection like a sea reversing, instantly shattering the Insect Emperor’s World into fragments. This left the Insect Emperor stunned and incredulous.

Her body descended heavily, descending with the Insect Nest from the high altitude.

“God-splitting Skill!”



A flash in Jiang Ming's eyes, a soul stricken; the Insect Emperor screamed in pain, blood oozing from her seven orifices, on the verge of a horrible death.

The terrifying soul power also spread into the Insect Nest, annihilating countless Insect Warriors.

Next, under the suppression of the Pocket World Projection, the Insect Emperor's fall became more violent, like a falling meteor crushing a thousand-foot-high mountain before being suppressed and buried deep underground.

“Spiritual Sea!”

Jiang Ming relentlessly launched his Spiritual power, attempting to pull the Insect Emperor's conscience into his Spiritual Sea; however, he felt significant resistance.

Still, under his Pocket World Projection and the God-splitting Skill, the Insect Emperor inevitably lost, screaming as her mind was pulled into the Spiritual Sea World.

This was a vast expanse of starry skies.

The sun and the moon spinning, stars surrounding.

The Insect Emperor appeared here in condensed form, her complexion awful.

“Welcome to my world,” Jiang Ming appeared opposite her with a broad smile. “Who would have thought, besides your frightful Psychic power, you also delved into the Spiritual aspects.”

“As Insect Race, we always fully develop.” The Insect Emperor squinted like a blade. She silently tried to muster her strength to break free, but found it impossible. However, she did not reveal her struggle.

“Jiang Ming, I didn't expect you to be so powerful. Your Pocket World Projection was able to withstand my Mental Storm, even used it to cause me severe damage. And your Soul Power is terrifying as well. How did you cultivate to this extent?” As the Insect Emperor spoke, she secretly continued to struggle, stirring ripples in the space around her.

“This is my world. Once you're in here, your fate is sealed.” Jiang Ming reached out and a strange ripple swept through the surroundings, smoothing the space and suppressing the Insect Emperor's power. He then asked, “Do you wish to live or die?”

“You wish to subdue me?” the Insect Emperor responded coldly, “You might have pulled me into your Spiritual World, but what can you possibly do to me?”

“In the outside world, I can kill you; in here, I could torture you for ten million years.”  
Jiang Ming moved towards her.

Changes began to occur here.

Four spear-like anchors appeared in the void, shooting towards the Insect Emperor.

“The Spirit Path, I am not unaware of it.” The Insect Emperor let out a long roar. “I am the Primordial Giant Serpent...”

Her body twisted, transforming into a cyan serpent growing rapidly instantaneously, but in the blink of an eye, an inexplicable force suppressed her.

The serpent shapeshifted back into female form.

The four anchors also pierced into her limbs, nailing her in the void.

“Your mastery of the Spirit Path has reached such a level!” the Insect Emperor sank into despair.

As for being targeted?

She did not care one bit.

This minor injury wasn’t going to shake her conscience.

Jiang Ming smiled, now standing in front of her: “I’ll ask, and you answer, agreed?”

The Insect Emperor just sneered coldly.

“Uh...” Jiang Ming sighed as a thousand pigs, a thousand donkeys, and a thousand elephants appeared around him.

Hee hee...

The Insect Emperor stuttered, laughing inadvertently. She stuck her small tongue out to lick her bright lips: “You’re trying to let me enjoy some love before I die? Jiang Ming, my good man, you really are kind-hearted.”

“Aren’t you afraid?” Jiang Ming was astonished.

“I’m a bug in essence!” the Insect Emperor shuffled her voice, “At the beginning of my growth, in order to assimilate the genes of all races, I had many contests with the males of many races, playing with them first, then eating them, and finally refining their genes for my use. Sir, I have experienced it billions of times, I can adjust the depth and shape

according to your size. Just give it a try, I promise to let you enjoy the true ecstasy of Yin and Yang.”

Jiang Ming was speechless and somewhat scratching his head. He sighed and said: “Are you really unwilling to cooperate?”

“Even if I do, what then?” The Insect Emperor also sighed: “Will you believe what I say? If I surrender, would you dare to use me? It’s impossible.”

Jiang Ming stayed silent.

The opponent was speaking truths.

Even if she surrendered, he still would not dare to put her to use. After all, she was an Eleven Realm. If he didn’t have a corresponding method, how could he keep her by his side, why would he even trust her!

“How many Divine Realm exist in your alliance?” Jiang Ming still couldn’t help but inquire.

As soon as he asked, he couldn’t help but laugh. [SEARCH THE n0VEL\(F\)ire.net website](http://www.novel(F)ire.net) to access chapters of nøvels early and in the highest quality.

He then harnessed his power and directly obliterated her.

Milennia in his Spiritual Sea, but an instant outside.

Jiang Ming’s eyes sharpened. As the Pocket World Projection continued to surround the Insect Emperor, he dashed towards her and pressed a palm against her chest.

The Projection rapidly shrank, creating it immense suppressive force. Meanwhile, the World Tree Sapling from his Pocket World extended through his palm into the Insect Emperor’s body, and infiltrated into her inner world..

[Search the n0VEL\(F\)ire.net website](http://www.novel(F)ire.net) to access chapters of nøvels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 418 - 245: Killing Two Emperors in a Row\_2**

Chapter 418: Chapter 245: Killing Two Emperors in a Row\_2

“What kind of ability is this?” the Insect Emperor exclaimed in shock.

She didn't die.

Jiang Ming was not surprised at all, but he didn't answer.

The Insect Emperor's body exploded with force, trying to resist, but she found her power being rapidly swallowed up, revealing an expression of terror.

"You can actually..."

Before she could finish speaking, Jiang Ming's brow flashed with light, unleashing the Divine Splitting Technique, directly annihilating the opponent's soul.

In a brief moment, the Insect Emperor turned into a pile of ashes, scattered in the wind.

The Insect Nest was sealed by Jiang Ming, tucked away.

This thing was a good treasure, perfect for future research.

Lifting his head, his divine gaze piercing the horizon, he looked at a place where there was a divine boat suspended in the void, radiating boundless light, with countless powerful beings milling about.

"Destroy all of them!" Jiang Ming's silhouette flickered, and he quickly rushed over.

This time he didn't teleport.

His aura was not fully concealed.

Aboard the Divine Boat.

Lu Jiu Huang and the Sparrow Emperor sat at the highest point, swirling their wine cups, gazing at the sky full of clouds, not saying a word, the atmosphere was somewhat heavy.

At their side, a black-robed elder was seated cross-legged, in front of him was a pitch-black mirror, incredibly peculiar.

"The Insect Emperor is dead!" The elder suddenly spoke.

"Dead?" Lu Jiu Huang abruptly stood up, "That woman might be lustful, but her strength is unmatched. If she strikes first, a mental storm would be enough to take me down, how could she die? With her strength, who could kill her without stepping into the Twelfth Realm?"

“It’s Jiang Ming!” the elder said in a low voice, “Through the curse connection, the Insect Emperor sent an image before she died, it was Jiang Ming of the human race. I’ve already caught his faint presence.”

“Jiang Ming? He can actually kill the Insect Emperor!” Lu Jiu Huang frowned, “I thought it was a hidden divine realm expert of the human race who killed the Wolf Emperor, but now that they are all being watched, Jiang Ming killed the Insect Emperor. Could it be that he truly possesses such power?”

“Pharaoh, please make your move.” He bowed toward the black-robed elder, “This person is the Generation’s Pride of the Blue Star Human Race. Now that he has left Sky Martial City, it is the best time to kill him. Otherwise, if he is given more time to grow, he will become an unparalleled enemy.”

“Since I’ve come, I’ll naturally help you solve your problem. This Jiang Ming will be my first battle.” The Pharaoh let out a chilling laugh, “Generation’s Pride? Killing such a figure can snatch their fate and luck.”

As he spoke, he closed his eyes and began muttering softly, as blood-colored words appeared in front of him.

These words were strange and distorted, like vengeful spirits from the depths of the Abyss, faintly accompanied by countless wails.

Lu Jiu Huang and the Sparrow Emperor frowned slightly, their bodies tensing up.

Clearly, both of them were extremely wary of this figure.

As the blood-colored words appeared, they all entered the pitch-black mirror before the Pharaoh.

In the distance.

Jiang Ming, who was flying, suddenly stopped in his tracks. He felt an odd power, transcending space and time, descending directly into his body.

It was indescribably eerie and terrifying.

“A curse, and a powerful one at that. Even an Eleventh Realm cultivator would be in danger if they fell under it.”

Jiang Ming’s eyebrows furrowed deeply.

His eyes trembled, and the Eye of Heavenly Mandate emitted a faint glow, absorbing all of the curse’s power.

With a thought, he revealed a resentful expression, blending his overwhelming soul power, and through the connection between them, returned the curse back to its sender.

Eye of Heavenly Mandate: Not only does it possess the power to break through illusions, but it is immune to corresponding curse techniques and can absorb curse power to launch a ten-fold counterattack.

If infused with one's soul power, the counterattack would be even more terrifying.

This was the heaven-defying aspect of this divine ability, and it had truly unleashed its power for the first time.

Through the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, Jiang Ming saw a mirror and a black-robed elder.

Aboard the Divine Boat.

"This is my Abyssal Curse Divine Method. Even a divine realm expert would suffer a misfortune if they were not careful, let alone a mere kid like him. He's as good as dead." The black-robed elder cursed with a smile, only for his expression to change drastically the next moment.

He saw the black mirror in front of him crack with a 'snap,' as if it couldn't bear the unfathomably powerful force within.

Immediately after, a black light burst out from inside, shooting straight into his glabella.

"This is... Not good!" The black-robed elder screamed in alarm, followed by a tragic shriek. Blood flowed from his seven orifices, his body twisting, and then in the shocked gazes of Lu Jiuhuang and the Sparrow Emperor, the elder's body turned into a puddle of pus. [SEARCH THE website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

He died on the spot.

"He's dead?" the Sparrow Emperor was in shock.

"He's dead!" Lu Jiuhuang's mouth went dry, "Was he killed by a backlash, or was he killed from a distance?"

"He is a curse master at the Eleventh Realm level. Even when cursing a divine realm, he wouldn't be killed by backlash." Sparrow Emperor's eyes showed extreme seriousness. "He was killed from a distance. Could it be that a strong person of the Twelfth Realm from the human race intervened? It must be so, after all, Jiang Ming is

hailed as the strongest Generation's Pride in the Blue Star Human Race. How could he not have a formidable guardian in the shadows?"

"But just now, the black light was clearly similar to the power of Pharaoh's curse!" Lu Jiuhuang questioned.

"No matter what, we are most likely going to face a powerhouse with Twelfth Realm's strength. Jiuhuang, let's communicate with the ancestors!" Sparrow Emperor said solemnly. "Insect Emperor is dead, Pharaoh is dead, two strong men in a row have died, and this is a huge loss, especially for Pharaoh..."

He rubbed his eyebrows: "How do we explain this?"

"There's no need to explain; his death is actually a good thing!" Lu Jiuhuang's eyes twinkled, "We can now pull in the Abyss."

Sparrow Emperor slowly nodded.

On the other side.

Jiang Ming's eyes sparkled with divine light. Through the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, he saw the end of Pharaoh and muttered to himself, "This rebound technique is terrifying. No, it's the curse technique."

"Now that they know I'm coming, there's no need to slow down."

With that in mind, Jiang Ming teleported away.

In the midst of the vast mountain range.

One of the peaks reached a height of 90,000 feet, towering into the clouds, surrounded by mist.

Above it floated a divine boat that stretched for thousands of kilometers, its divine light soaring into the sky, illuminating half of the heavenly dome.

Inside it lay an unknown amount of terrifying power.

After Jiang Ming teleported to this side, without saying a word, he used the Hollow Sky Projection to support his body, forming a defense as he charged forward.

"Inch Punch, Destruction!"

He threw an ultimate punch.

With tens of billions of Vajra Energy unleashed, the divine light outside the divine boat shattered and fell on the side.

Boom...

A torrent of power exploded and the divine boat was smashed to pieces, exploding instantly and creating a mushroom cloud storm that swept across the sky for miles.

The destructive torrent spread downwards, collapsing the mountain peak below.

Armageddon raged for thousands of miles around.

At that moment, countless warriors in the divine boat were killed.

Eight Realms?

Ninth Realm?

All of them were shocked to death, not one left alive.

Even strong Tenth Realm practitioners were turned into blood mist, their souls shattered and perished.

Only a few rays of fleeing light managed to escape.

“Impossible!” While in the sky, Lu Jiu Huang stared in disbelief at the shards of the divine boat, turning into falling starlight. He let out an incredulous, sharp scream.

He guessed that Jiang Ming would come.

After all, he had killed the Insect Emperor and secretly killed the Pharaoh through a mysterious method. How could he not come here when his fighting spirit is at its peak?

He also sensed Jiang Ming’s arrival.

As Lu Jiu Huang stood up, prepared to talk to Jiang Ming, the latter attacked without preamble.

Actually, he didn’t care about it.

If Jiang Ming attacked, he simply attacked. This divine boat was the Alliance of Myriad Beasts’ peerless creation, blessed by the divine power of Emperor Yang, possessing the characteristic of immortality. How could it be broken?

But in the blink of an eye, the current situation unfolded right before their eyes.



“How could this be!” Sparrow Emperor was stunned too.

Even more panic rose within.

An inexplicable sense of fear surged in his heart.

He thought of Wolf Emperor, Lion Emperor, Insect Emperor, and even more so of Pharaoh.

“Could it be that Pharaoh was really killed by him, and there was no one secretly assisting him?” Sparrow Emperor couldn’t help but think this.

Seeing the rolling storm of destruction below, he started to believe it even more.

“He has the power of the Semi-Divine Realm.” Sparrow Emperor squeezed out a phrase through clenched teeth, his gloomy expression slightly twisted. “He must die.”

“At any cost, we must kill him!” Lu Jiuhuang seemed to have thought of this too..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 419 - 246: Divine Realm Takes Action**

Chapter 419: Chapter 246: Divine Realm Takes Action

|

Jiang Ming’s strength made Lu Jiuhuang and Sparrow Emperor apprehensive.

They had already learned in detail about this human genius, who had cultivated to such a level in just a few years.

In a few more years, who knows how powerful he would become.

“Scorching Sun World, Nine Suns in the Sky.”

Lu Jiuhuang directly manifested his inner world, and in an instant, the heavens and earth transformed. Nine blazing suns appeared ahead, their intense aura distorting the void.

The great sun in the sky burned everything.

“Departed Fire World, Phoenix Nirvana.”

The Sparrow Emperor also summoned his own world, evolving it into a giant phoenix that burned with immeasurable flames.

As these two worlds appeared, they perfectly combined together, forming an even more terrifying world restraint.

The temperature instantly rose to an extreme.

World suppression.

Various extreme fires turned into a sea of endless flames, engulfing Jiang Ming. In the next moment, the worlds descended by the two parties were shattered by a powerful force.

“A Minor Cave World Projection actually broke the worlds we summoned!” Lu Jiu Huang’s voice was incredibly sharp, but more than that, he was in disbelief.

“This child is a fiend!” The Sparrow Emperor was also shocked beyond words.

Following that, Jiang Ming’s Pocket World Projection covered the sky and shattered their protective divine lights.

Overwhelmingly powerful.

“Slash!” Jiang Ming shouted, launching the God-splitting Skill towards the Sparrow Emperor.

The powerful being trembled, blood-colored flames sprayed out of his orifices and his aura weakened to the extreme, almost dying.

“Die!”

Jiang Ming’s body moved, activating the Ten Thousand Lines Flow, and in an instant, his numerous shadows surrounded the two.

“Nine Suns Merged, Light Escaping All Realms!”

Lu Jiu Huang felt the crisis of death.

Just now, Jiang Ming’s explosion was too terrifying. A single Pocket World Projection had destroyed both of their summoned worlds and even suppressed them in return.

Another soul attack nearly killed the Sparrow Emperor.

His heart was filled with fear. As he saw Jiang Ming's countless shadows, each one of them was a physical entity, all bursting out with terrifying lethality.

Lu Jiu Huang clearly saw that this was a divine power that had the Abyss skill's application of the way of space to the extreme. Once trapped inside, combined with the other party's Pocket World Projection, even if they didn't die, they would be crippled.

What if they escaped?

The Sparrow Emperor would undoubtedly die.

In the turning of thoughts, he was filled with sadness and regret, but he instantly understood what to do. Without any hesitation, he used his extreme escape technique to forcefully break through Jiang Ming's encirclement.

At the same time, he finally understood that the current Jiang Ming had reached a terrifying level.

As for Lu Jiu Huang's escape, Jiang Ming was slightly surprised, but he didn't care much.

Rumble...

His Pocket World Projection enveloped the surrounding area, turning into a forbidden zone, imprisoning the surroundings, and countless sword lights also fell on the extremely weakened Sparrow Emperor. [Search\\* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

"Phoenix Flying, Vermilion Bird Departing Fire!"

After being injured, the Sparrow Emperor was somewhat desperate. But when he saw Lu Jiu Huang fleeing, he almost cursed aloud.

He knew he was finished.

But would he willingly let himself be killed?

Impossible!

The Sparrow Emperor activated his divine power, and his aura suddenly increased greatly as if he had returned to his peak state. His inner world transformed into a phoenix, burning with immeasurable flames to sweep away and annihilate the numerous sword lights.

But he ultimately couldn't withstand Jiang Ming's attack.

Boom...

There were too many sword lights, which forcibly shattered the substantial phoenix and killed the Sparrow Emperor.

“Another one!”

Jiang Ming felt a bit of joy and was about to turn around to kill Lu Jiu Huang, but his eyebrows furrowed as he detected that the Sparrow Emperor’s line of Cause and Effect had not completely disappeared.

“Sparrow Emperor, Vermilion Bird True Form, possessing the ability of Nirvana?”

With a thought in his heart, his eyes filled with divine light, Jiang Ming found a tiny red dot among the scattered flames.

At the extreme of his vision, a small flame suddenly expanded in his eyes, as if it had turned into a world of fire, and inside it, the Sparrow Emperor was being nurtured again.

“Sure enough, it can undergo Nirvana, and it’s hidden within the seed. If I carelessly thought the opponent was really dead and was ambushed by him when I was caught off guard, then it would be a disaster!” Jiang Ming thought as he attacked with another God-splitting Skill.

Boom...

As the small flame exploded, the Sparrow Emperor reappeared with his strength restored to its peak, but his face was incredibly ugly.

“How did you discover that I was undergoing Nirvana?” He was both surprised and desperate.

The young man before him was too strong.

“I’ve comprehended the way of Cause and Effect!” As Jiang Ming replied, his Pocket World Projection once again repressed the descended world of the Sparrow Emperor into his body.

This made the other party’s face even uglier.

“Way of Cause and Effect!” This time, the Sparrow Emperor truly despaired. “No wonder you are a peerless genius that is hard to come by amongst humans for countless years, dominating your peers, and even in the battlefield of all races, there is probably no one who can compare to you! Jiang Ming, what can I do for you to spare me?”

Escape?

Seeing the Pocket World Projection that enveloped the surroundings, restrained the void, and made all laws retreat, he dispelled that thought.

The most important thing right now was to stall for time.

Sparrow Emperor, if you really escape, even if I die, I'll curse your entire clan.

"It's simple, submit!" Jiang Ming said.

"Submit? Impossible!" The Sparrow Emperor immediately shook his head, "No matter what, I am an Eleventh Realm existence, how can I submit."

"Then let's change the terms!" Jiang Ming's eyes narrowed, and as he spoke, he shouted, "God-splitting 38 Strikes, Heart Sword 18 Layers!"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 420 - 246: The Divine Realm Makes a Move\_2**

Chapter 420: Chapter 246: The Divine Realm Makes a Move\_2

He must know what the other party is thinking.

Since you have rejected me so outright, then I will kill decisively.

A soul and mental attack can slightly shake even the Sparrow Emperor, let alone those in the Twelfth Realm.

Even though the power of the world suppresses my body and spurs on layers of defensive power, it still can't stop the terror of Jiang Ming.

But it didn't kill outright.

After all, his defense is equally terrifying.

The Sparrow Emperor once again breathes fire from all orifices, his mind hazy and eyes dilated.

Jiang Ming's figure flickered and he appeared in front of the other party. He pressed his palm on the Sparrow Emperor's chest, and the roots of the World Tree in his inner world immediately followed his palm into the other's body, spreading rapidly, reaching the Inner World in an instant, and began to crazily plunder the other's Origin.

“What kind of divine power is this?” The Sparrow Emperor recovered, but his energy was low, reducing his powerful aura.

When he sensed the situation in his body, he screamed, “You can even rob my inner world.”

“Jiang Ming, please give me a glimmer of hope!”

“I am willing to submit!”

The Sparrow Emperor said in grief.

“Too late!” Jiang Ming was extremely cold.

“Won’t you really let me live? Then let’s die together!” The Sparrow Emperor’s face twisted and he spurred his inner power to prepare for self-destruction, but his face greatly changed.

His Inner World could no longer be activated.

The energy inside his body was influenced by an unknown force and he couldn’t self-destruct. He wanted to run his soul away, but the outside was covered by the projection of the inner world, and he couldn’t break through at all.

“Haha...” The Sparrow Emperor’s energy decreased rapidly, he laughed desperately, “I, the senior elder of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, the ancestor of the Vermilion Bird Bloodline, with the cultivation of the eleventh realm, with boundless divine powers, and the ability to undergo Nirvana Rebirth. If not for the Twelfth Realm, who could kill me? I can’t believe that I ended up in such a state today. It’s all because of Emperor Yang’s conspiracy to control the people of Blue Star and devour countless soul lives. And Lu Jiuhuang, damn your ancestors for not coming back to save me, I curse...”

His voice stopped abruptly and his body turned into flying ashes.

The Sparrow Emperor was devoured by the World Tree of all his Origins, and eventually turned into fire and perished.

Jiang Ming, however, looked delighted.

After devouring the Sparrow Emperor, the World Tree in his inner world suddenly grew to a height of a thousand feet. Its green light rose, divine radiance fell, allowing the quality of his vital energy to evolve further.

Moreover, the inner world space was stronger and more powerful.

Jiang Ming even had the illusion that he could evolve his inner world and create a new world at any time.

“This is considered another sort of cheat!” He was a bit excited in his heart, and if he faced the First Sword Emperor now, although he was not as powerful as the latter’s World Arrival, the gap wouldn’t be that big.

If he devours two or three more, he will definitely be able to confront them head-on without being disadvantaged.

“Awesome!”

Jiang Ming gave himself a thumbs up, concealed his aura, and withdrew the projection of his inner world. He then turned his eyes and saw Lu Jiu Huang in the distance.

He didn’t leave.

But his aura completely erupted, his breath twisted the sky, his strength was terrifying, and he could launch the strongest attack at any moment.

“You killed Sparrow Emperor?” Lu Jiu Huang’s voice held a hint of sorrow.

“I killed him.” Jiang Ming nodded.

“We have been friends for thousands of years, I didn’t expect him to die by your hand today.” Lu Jiu Huang sighed, his murderous intent was even more intense, and red light shone in his eyes.

“A thousand years of friendship?” Jiang Ming couldn’t help but mock, “If you truly had such friendship, you wouldn’t have run away on your own, just watching him being besieged by me without lifting a hand.”

Lu Jiu Huang’s face looked as if his parents had just died.

Jiang Ming stepped forward, his presence more powerful. His aura radiated a hundred thousand kilometers away, staring at the cold and stern face of Lu Jiu Huang, “You know how powerful I am, yet you still don’t leave. Have you called for your ancestor again?”

Lu Jiu Huang’s face twisted.

“Last time, you invaded a territory, and were nearly killed by us in retaliation, you started to shake people.” Jiang Ming continued, “Now, seeing that you’re about to die again, you’re still shaking people. Speaking of which, as a master of the eleventh realm, don’t you feel ashamed?”

“I am not human!” Lu Jiu Huang squeezed out this sentence from between his teeth.

“Right, you’re not human, because you’re a petty beast.” Jiang Ming said.

“You should die!” Lu Jiu Huang’s anger burned three thousand feet above his head.

Grief, humiliation, shame, hatred, and murderous intent were among the emotions that nearly drove him mad.

However, at this moment, a terrifying aura suddenly appeared in the sky, followed by a voice of admiration: “Human Jiang Ming, I didn’t expect you to grow so much in such a short time. Moreover, you have killed several strong men of the eleventh realm in one day. Looking at the whole battlefield, if not for the Twelfth Realm, you should be the first.”

Emperor Yang appeared directly next to Lu Jiu Huang, and before his words completely fell, he raised a finger, gathering myriad laws, his divine power surged. This finger turned into a towering pillar pressing down towards Jiang Ming.

Under the finger, the void collapsed, naturally blocking the space.

Escape was impossible.

“The venerable ancestor of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, the demigod of the Twelfth Realm, is attacking me, a junior. Have you no shame left? Damn!” Jiang Ming cursed loudly, but his face showed a look of terror.

However, his heart was still calm. [Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

This finger, scary as it was, would be unstoppable for someone like the Sparrow Emperor, a strong man of the eleventh realm. Yet, to him, it really was nothing.

Blocking it would be easy.

But he didn’t move.

“Little friend Jiang is right. As a Twelfth Realm deity-level powerhouse, to make a move on a junior, Emperor Yang, you are truly disgraceful, disgracing all of us god-level powerhouses.” Taixuan appeared, he directly stood in front of Jiang Ming, waved his hand, and a bolt of lightning forced the finger back. “As expected, the peerless genius of your human generation on Blue Star will not easily take risks.” Emperor Yang was not at all surprised, he looked at Taixuan and said, “In these days, although our two sides have been colliding and killing each other frequently, with numerous casualties, a full-scale war has never erupted. Now that I am here, and you have appeared as well, how about we have a good fight?”

“What do you mean by a good fight?” Taixuan asked with a smirk.



“A war among the races. While it won’t lead to total extinction, how can it end easily without a Twelfth Realm being killed?” Emperor Yang looked up, pointing to the top, “Let’s fight to the death high in the sky, let’s see who lives and who dies.”

“Okay!” Taixuan agreed without hesitation.

The two stepped into the sky, soaring upwards, and in the blink of an eye, they reached the edge of the star field.

Boundless power also poured down, covering the heavens and pressuring in all directions.

One, became the Great sun; the other, Boundless Thunder.

Down below.

Jiang Ming was looking up, but he turned his gaze towards one side where the void cracked open, a palm appeared, and it slapped down towards him.

The lines of the palm illustrated the law, the palm seemed to possess the power of heaven, crumbling all paths.

“What a strong palm!” Jiang Ming was slightly shaken and couldn’t help but roar, “Another Twelfth Realm wants to kill me, did I desecrate your ancestor’s grave or sleep with your wife?”

Boom...

He still didn’t make a move.

A fist appeared obliquely and forced the palm back.

The force of the collision caused a surge that destroyed the surrounding peaks, forcing Lu Jiu Huang to retreat again and again.

Jiang Ming also backed away.

The Void split open, and a person appeared in front, it was Manji of the Golden Alliance, he snorted coldly: “Wuxian, you are also here! Despite being a powerful being in the Twelfth Realm, you are protecting a mere human.”

“Ha...” Wuxian also emerged, snorting with laughter, “At least I’m protecting someone, unlike you, unilaterally attacking a junior. No wonder you’re called a beast. Beasts will be beasts, just like Emperor Yang, you have no shame.”

“Wuxian, you’re seeking a fight to the death with me.” Manji squinting his eyes as the void ripped apart.

Intense vitality force scattered from above his head, tearing a huge hole in the sky.

“Then let’s have a fight!” Wuxian pointed to the high sky, “Today we’ll see whose power is stronger, who will live and who will die.”

He glanced at Jiang Ming and laughed out loud: “My younger brother, today you will surely gain fame on the battlefield of the myriad races, because two beings of the Twelfth Realm tried to ambush you, and two beings of the same realm secretly protected you. If you survive, the Twelfth Realm of the divine class will have a place for you.”

After saying that, he ascended to the sky with Manji.

Jiang Ming gave a bow and glanced at Lu Jiuhuang, then he shouted to the other side: “The Emperor Yang of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts has appeared, Manji of the Golden Alliance has arrived, so, as the Insect Queen, don’t you think you should show up now?”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 421 - 247: Star Destroying Cannon, Three**

Chapter 421: Chapter 247: Star Destroying Cannon, Three

Thousand Water Droplets

The Insect Empress was hiding deep, but ultimately Jiang Ming detected a clue and broke her cover with a single word.

“You little fellow, you are quite powerful.” The void cracked open, and a person walked out of it. She was even more perfect and breathtaking than the Insect Emperor.

It was the Insect Diety who had appeared before. She did not attack Jiang Ming, but smiled at him and said, “Your talent is unmatched and stunning throughout the ages. When you first came into the world, you entered the rumored Death Forbidden Zone. Not long after you came out, you killed the Wolf Emperor and Lion Emperor. It hasn’t even been a year yet, and you just came out and successively killed the Insect Emperor, the Sparrow Emperor, and bombed the Pharaoh. It was surprising to me how many Emperors have died at your hands, reaching a total of five.”

“Last time, it was basically because of you that we were brought out, leading to the opening of the tribal war.”

“This time, because of you again, several Divine Realm presences appeared one after another.”

“To be honest, I can’t bear to kill you, even though the Insect Emperor died in your hands.”

“Young man, Jiang Ming, submit to me. I will not take away your life, nor twist your will, let you enjoy all the charming women in this world, and help you step into the Divine Realm. What do you say?”

Her eyes were burning, showing undisguised admiration.

However, Jiang Ming sensed her impulse to eat him, making his genes feel agitated.

After all, the insect race plundered all tribes, absorbing their genes to strengthen themselves.

It was an incredibly terrifying race.

Just like the Insect Emperor, if it were not for encountering him, few could kill it.

Inside the Insect Nest, countless warriors were bred, their minds all connected, the mental storm caused by gathering all their forces being something few could withstand.

Very few indeed.

But the conditions proposed by the Empress were truly excellent. However, Jiang Ming felt a strange sensation: if he were to follow her proposal, he’d probably become her food after being played with by her.

The Insect Empress reigned supreme, and besides the bred warriors, there were no alien creatures in their ranks.

Devouring the races of ten thousand tribes was part of their nature.

“Thank you!” Jiang Ming clasped his hands together, “But in the end, you are just an insect.”

The Empress’s face darkened, “You are just forcing me to eat you, little one.” She still didn’t make a move but looked in another direction, her voice low, “On that day, Taixuan forced Emperor Yang to start the tribal war. I knew that there could not be only him and Wuxian as the two twelve-state existences among your Blue Star Human Race. Who else is there, come out and fight!”

“Empress, since you are eager to die, then let me give you a lift.” The voice was extremely unique, extremely mighty, and extremely resounding.

As the words fell, a black dot appeared in the endless sky, falling quickly and turning into a middle-aged man.

He looked no different from a human being.

“Mechanical Emperor, you’ve actually participated in our tribal war, making enemies with the three of us.” The Insect Empress’s pupils shrank, and she let out a cold snort. [SEARCH the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

“I had no choice but to come.” The Mechanical Emperor spoke indifferently.

Jiang Ming’s eyebrows twitched slightly in the distance.

He did not expect this person to be participating. On that day, after proving his strength with the First Sword Emperor, he had mentioned some plans: killing a twelve-state existence.

Especially after demonstrating his terrifying combat power and power over time, it was entirely feasible with careful planning.

It was easy to persuade the First Sword Emperor.

After all, even if they failed, it wouldn’t matter in the grand scheme of things.

Jiang Ming served as bait to attract the Alliance of Myriad Beasts’ Divine Realm powerhouses. As for his side? He didn’t ask.

However, the First Sword Emperor mysteriously said: Don’t worry, the divine powerhouses on our side are definitely not inferior to the other side.

Jiang Ming was very surprised by the appearance of the Mechanical Emperor.

The Mechanical Race was one of the top forces in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, their frightening power and constantly updating technology were welcomed by all races.

“Why?” The Insect Empress’s eyes flashed, she still asked in confusion.

“Ha...” The Mechanical Emperor chuckled coldly, “When Taixuan told me a single sentence, I agreed. He said: The Blue Star Human Race is gone, will the Mechanical Race be the next one to disappear?”

“That’s a far-fetched worry!” The Insect Empress’s face looked a little bad.

“It seems far-fetched.” The Mechanical Emperor said indifferently, “If the Blue Star Human Race is defeated, your Insect Race, the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, and the Golden Alliance will definitely grow closer and continue to cooperate. Everyone in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes knows that our Mechanical Race needs a lot of metal mines and precious treasures. And what about you, the Insect Race? You need them even more. You are plundering the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes and plundering the stars, using every method possible. Wherever you go, not only does nothing grow there, but even the mines and resources are drained. Despite this, you still couldn’t satisfy your needs, and often had your sights on the children of our Mechanical Race, not only surrounding and killing them in secret, but also looking for trouble openly. Empress, you agreed to help Emperor Yang attack the Blue Star Human Race not only because they promised you the resources of the stars, but also because you wanted to use the power of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts to deal with our Mechanical Race after exterminating the Blue Star Human Race. After all, the resources our Mechanical Race possess are more abundant than those of the Blue Star Human Race and not very useful to the Alliance of Myriad Beasts. However, for you, they are truly a treasure trove.”

“Your concern is completely unfounded.” The Insect Empress sneered, “If we deal with the Blue Star Human Race and then attack your Mechanical Race, we are bound to become the public enemy of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. Do you think we are fools?”

“Do you care about that?” The Mechanical Emperor scoffed, “You have no bottom line.”

“How do I not have a bottom line?” The Insect Empress was furious.

“How many creatures have you harmed in the past? You know very well.”

“I just caught a few geniuses from every race, raised them fat and white, and made them enjoy all the pleasures of the world.”

“Yes, you raised them very white and fat, and let them enjoy themselves, and then...” The Mechanical Emperor’s voice was gloomy, “Then ate them all.”

“Let me correct one thing – ahem – it’s not eating but merging with me.” The Insect Empress winked, “Look, now I am at the Divine Realm, and they all contributed a part of it. Their genes are also passed down to countless offspring of the Insect Race through me. Isn’t this equivalent to eternal life? I let them experience extreme pleasure, witness glory, and will also bring them eternal life. Don’t you think this is an immense gift?”

The Mechanical Emperor was silent.

What was there left to say?

Arguing with a madman? A waste of saliva, no, a waste of oil.

“No more words to say, huh?” The Insect Empress snorted and then coldly said, “Let me ask you one more time, are you really going to be my enemy?” “Take action!”

“Die for me!”

An Insect Nest appeared under the Insect Empress, it seemed small, but inside it evolved into a mini-world.

It was crowded with Insect Race warriors, forming terrifying teams of one hundred thousand soldiers each.

Guided by her will, she unleashed a terrifying psychic power, forming a storm-like attack.

“War Castle, come forth!”

The Mechanical Emperor had anticipated this, and as his thoughts spun, the surrounding void cracked open, revealing countless immense war machines. Within moments, they combined to form a castle, which also seemed like an unparalleled great formation, and activated an energy defense shield.

He sat on the throne at the highest point in the center of the castle, looking at the Insect Empress in front of him, extremely cold.

Boom...

After the first collision, the energy defense shield of the War Castle was destroyed, but it failed to shake the core. The Mechanical Emperor didn't even move.

“The reason why I believe you will attack the Mechanical Race is that, among the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, only our Mechanical Race is the true nemesis of your Insect Race.” The Mechanical Emperor raised his hand, pressed it down, and shouted, “Star Destroying Cannon, kill!”

“Three Thousand Water Droplets, move out!”

He activated two devastating weapons in succession..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 422 - 248: Slaying the Divine Realm**

Chapter 422: Chapter 248: Slaying the Divine Realm

I

The battle between the Insect Empress and the Mechanical Emperor had not gone to the Endless Sky; the moment disagreement brewed, they attacked each other, unleashing unimaginably terrifying power.

A mental storm swept through the land, annihilating all life within thousands of miles except for a few, causing even Jiang Ming to repeatedly retreat.

“This mental storm is much stronger than the Insect Emperor’s,” said Jiang Ming with a particularly solemn expression.

He enveloped himself with the Pocket World Projection and activated the Aperture True Qi within his body to evolve the Zhou Tian Body Protection Method, yet he still felt as if he was on the brink of danger.

But it was the Mechanical Emperor’s move that made his pupils shrink.

From the enormous castle, several pitch-black tubes like mountain caves emerged. With just one flash of blue light, they unleashed a power capable of destroying the heavens and the earth.

Even the Insect Empress dared not directly confront it. Dodging the attack, she watched as a massive pit several hundred miles wide and unfathomably deep formed in the earth.

Then, three thousand mysterious droplet-like weapons emerged and shot towards the Empress with a faint glow, traversing through space at unimaginable speeds. [Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Their movement through space seemed like time travel and was extremely swift.

“Heavenly Magnetic Heavy Armor Guards, protect me!” cried the Insect Empress with a serious expression, seemingly aware of the terrifying nature of the three thousand droplets. Within moments, she summoned three thousand warriors from the Insect Nest.

The warriors were huge and strangely shaped, resembling large millstones.

As soon as they appeared, they each embraced a droplet, and a violent detonation followed, turning all of them into annihilating storms.

Guard dies, droplet destroyed.

“You indeed have wild ambitions,” said the Mechanical Emperor amidst the murderous aura. “To counter my droplet weapons, you specifically bred these armor guards.”

“Didn’t you also research weapons to combat my mental storm?” the Insect Empress laughed lightly before initiating another attack.

“Cut through the void, displace the stars; go!” The Mechanical Emperor suddenly cried out and unleashed a mysterious technique, causing the space within thousands of miles to tremble violently, then collapse and vanish into nothingness.

Jiang Ming and Lu Jiu Emperor were expelled from the area.

“This is the might of the Divine Realm!” Lu Jiu, who stood far away, looked at Jiang Ming with a mixture of complex emotions. It was because of Jiang Ming that several god-like beings successively emerged, leading to the ultimate battle.

He narrowly avoided being swept into the fray moments ago.

“You’re finished,” Lu Jiu said suddenly.

“Finished?” Jiang Ming’s eyes flickered. “Emperor Yang, the Female Emperor, and Manji have all appeared. Surely you don’t have any more god-like beings, do you? I don’t believe it.”

At that moment, a crack opened in the void before him, and a huge hand emerged, rapidly grasping towards him as it concentrated a tremendous amount of demonic energy.

Beneath the palm, infinite mysteries unraveled.

“Demon Emperor, you really are involved,” said a voice, seemingly coming from a space between layers. Just as it echoed through the area, a sword light flashed and cut through the layers of space, slashing towards the demonic hand.

In an instant, the demonic hand and the sword light clashed, seemingly on equal footing, but their fierce battle tore the void apart, revealing two figures.

One was a tall, powerful man wearing dark gold armor and adorned with two horns on his head, radiating immeasurable demonic power.

This was indeed the Demon Emperor, who gazed at the man opposite him with an icy expression. “Heavenly Ranking Ninth – so your Heavenly Human Clan is also joining in?”

“The Heavenly Human Clan is also part of the human race!” Heavenly Ranking Ninth held his war knife, clothed in white; the tall figure gave off an incredibly sharp aura, as if he could cut through the heavens and split apart everything in his path.



“On the contrary, you shouldn’t be participating,” retorted Heavenly Ranking Ninth. “Demon Emperor, why are you wading into these muddy waters?”

“Because Emperor Yang promised me that once we’ve slain Tai Xuan, we’d subjugate the region of Blue Star’s Universe, then cooperate with the Abyss to destroy Angel City,” said the Demon Emperor with a smile. “Faced with such a deal, how could I refuse?”

“Of course you would!” Heavenly Ranking Ninth agreed. “The Insect Clan, the Golden Alliance, the Ten Thousand Demonic Alliance, and your Abyss – it doesn’t seem difficult to push through the Blue Star human race. Then, they’ll help you destroy Angel City. The deal is a profitable one, it’s just a pity...”

“Yes, quite a pity,” sighed the Demon Emperor. “I didn’t expect the Mechanical Emperor to join the battle, nor did I expect someone as arrogant and condescending as you, who normally refuses to associate with ordinary humans, to participate.”

“Ordinary humans are still part of the human race!” Heavenly Ranking Ninth stated. “But you’ve achieved your goal. By revealing their scheme with a single sentence, they’ve thoroughly pushed the Ten Thousand Demonic Alliance to oppose Angel City. It’s just that...”

“Unfortunately, you shouldn’t have shown yourself!”

“Indeed, you really shouldn’t have!”

Heavenly Ranking Ninth showed a hint of pity.

The Demon Emperor suddenly changed color and said, “You humans have always been cunning, making sure to plan before acting. Is this a trap?”

“It is a trap – a special one designed to kill divine realm beings!” announced the First Sword Emperor, appearing on the other side.

The World-Unraveling Art was forcefully activated, forming countless sword arrays that enveloped a thousand miles of space around them. He then launched an attack on the Demon Emperor.

“I knew there would be a fourth divine realm being; I just didn’t expect it to be you. What a pity!” sighed Heavenly Ranking Ninth before launching an attack without hesitation.

World Unraveling, thick with countless saber auras, formed an assault formation with the First Sword Emperor, unleashing their ultimate divine powers.

Within the range, Jiang Ming was also included.

His eyes narrowed, and the power within his body was already promoted to the extreme, capable of unleashing a terrifying force.

Boom...

The tide before them burst apart, and the Demon Emperor's defensive measures were immediately destroyed, even failing to block the World Unraveling.

He could not withstand the attacks from the two of them.

But he wasn't that afraid.

This was because he had confidence in his self-preservation.

It was completely absurd for two divine realm beings to even think of killing him.

"Time Stop!"

At that moment, Jiang Ming finally made his move.

As soon as the Demon Emperor's outer defensive measures were destroyed, Jiang Ming used a vast amount of True Qi to activate the power of time and enveloped the Demon Emperor with it.

The supreme being was suddenly frozen, unable to move.

His strength was frozen, and his thoughts ceased to function, but an overwhelmingly powerful life force within him began to counteract the power of time at a rapid pace.

However, in the blink of an eye, that force had already determined life and death.

"What a power of time!" Heavenly Ranking Ninth's eyes suddenly burst into a three-billion-degree brightness as he slashed the Demon Emperor's skull in half with a single blow.

"Ninth, I told you, there's nothing to be scared of. You old fellow will eventually be surpassed by Jiang," the First Sword Emperor's soul echoed with his thoughts. He also seized the opportunity, slashing the Demon Emperor in half with a single sword strike.

Obviously, the two had great synergy.

It could be said that they'd just been waiting for the perfect opportunity to make a fatal strike.

"Jiang, my friend, he's not dead yet!" the First Sword Emperor quickly warned through his spiritual senses. "There's a divine spirit within his internal world. Unless it's

annihilated, he won't die. You've said it before: when it comes to dealing with divine realm beings, the final blow belongs to you. Quick, if you can't, Ninth and I will destroy him to prevent any mishaps."

"Leave it to me!" Excited, Jiang Ming moved to the Demon Emperor's side and pressed his hand onto his body..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 423 - 249: The Advent of the Divine Covenant**

Chapter 423: Chapter 249: The Advent of the Divine Covenant

I

Natural Talent Task: Kill a Twelve-Realm Alien Powerful within the Ten Realms.

No requirement to kill alone, it's permissible to borrow the strength of others, which is the real reason Jiang Ming is seeking a duel with a powerful being of ' the Twelve Realms.

To showcase his own power, especially after possessing the power of time, would convince others.

As expected, the First Sword Emperor agreed to his proposal without hesitation: plotting against an Alien of the Twelve Realms.

The plan was simple in essence-Jiang Ming's power would annihilate many Alien beings of the Eleven Realms, demonstrating his invincible combat power to attract a powerful being of the Twelve Realms.

With his combat power, even if he wasn't a match, he could support for a while, which should be enough.

The concealment of the First Sword Emperor, the arrival of Heavenly Ranking Ninth from the Heavenly Human Clan, the appearance of the Mechanical Emperor, all completely exceeded the expectations of people like Ten Thousand Demon Alliance Emperor Yang.

Thus, they produced an unexpected effect.

However, the Demon Emperor was unlucky. Jiang Ming anticipated that there would be more than three Twelfth Realm enemies on the opposite side, but as to who was the last? He didn't expect it either.

But whoever was the last to appear, was the unlucky one.

Obviously, the unlucky one was Demon Emperor.

Regardless of whether it was for Jiang Ming or for the human side, it didn't matter who was killed in the end. Killing one could deter another Alien Twelve Realm being, thus posing a collapsed threat to the Alien Union.

As Jiang Ming pressed his palm to the lower half of the Demon Emperor's body, the Pocket World Projection began to envelop the area, creating a distortion in the void, imprisoning laws and reason, and cutting off all external prying. In the Inner World, the root whiskers of the World Tree entered the Demon Emperor's Inner World through his palm, and began to plunder wildly. "What kind of power is this? It can even absorb my divine force!" In the Inner World, the divinity of the Demon Emperor exclaimed in surprise.

Not only was it plundering divine power, but the nearly collapsed Inner World was also heading towards the brink of destruction.

"I control my world, how could you, an ant, destroy it." The Demon Emperor roared, "Suppress it for me."

He urged the power of the Inner World to form a destructive torrent, but at this moment, he saw the root whiskers of the World Tree trembling slightly, forming ripples.

"The power merged with time and space." Through the root whiskers, Jiang Ming's sense was extremely clear. He found that as the ripple spread in the Inner World of the Sky Demon Emperor, the whole Inner World stagnated and stopped operating.

It was as if space was frozen, and time was stopped.

The Demon Emperor stood there, motionless.

"The World Tree's innate imprisonment, coupled with the power of time and space evolved from the rules I imprinted on the leaves, it's incredibly unique." Jiang Ming was stunned, but he remembered the sensation just now and decided to ponder it carefully later.

Swoosh...

At this moment, a root whiskers suddenly extended as if through the void, piercing the body of the Demon Emperor's divine evolution, then absorbed everything.

The Inner World trembled and completely lost its vitality, and the plundering accelerated.

Soon...

The Inner World collapsed, the origin was plundered out, and even the boundless essence contained in the Demon Emperor's body was swallowed, finally turning into a bit of dust and falling down.

Huuuummm...

In Jiang Ming's Pocket World, the World Tree sprayed out green light, illuminating the entire Pocket World, growing rapidly while injecting the essence of the creation into the space, further transforming the real energy. The connection of the rules became tighter.

It seemed like the barrier of the Hole in the Sky Space had been further sublimated, becoming more solid, and the rules inside more powerful. The most obvious manifestation was the dramatic increase in the strength of the Pocket World Projection surrounding everything.

There was even a force of creation cleansing his body and merging into his soul, nearly allowing him to break through the level of imprisonment into the Eleven Realms.

"The rewards are huge!"

Jiang Ming was excited in his heart.

Just as he had anticipated, although he had killed the Demon Emperor with the help of Heavenly Ranking Ninth and the First Sword Emperor, the talent mission was still completed.

This made him breathe a sigh of relief completely.

Now he could look for the opportunity to break through, without having to suppress his cultivation.

Jiang Ming reached out and the Spatial Ring of the Sky Demon Emperor fell into his hand. He then retracted the Pocket World Projection.

At this time, Heavenly Ranking Ninth and the First Sword Emperor were both looking nervously at him. They had both mobilised an immense amount of power. Their power was as deep as the abyss. The descending world also enveloped all directions, comprehensively imprisoning the place.

Obviously, neither of them trusted Jiang Ming and they were prepared for the worst.

Seeing Jiang Ming appear and the Demon Emperor disappear, both of their pupils contracted.

“Killed?” The First Sword Emperor asked in disbelief.

“Killed. Ground to dust!” Jiang Ming said, “He was indeed a formidable God-level powerful, I had to use various means to kill him, and then I absorbed all of his essence.”

He just made a brief comment.

After all, it was inexplicable that the body and the Inner World disappeared. He couldn't just leave it unexplained. [Search\\* The website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Terrifying!” Heavenly Ranking Ninth was shocked.

A little guy from the Ten Realms was actually able to kill a god-level powerful being, which was like a story from a far away night even though the opponent had been severely injured.

About the power of time?

That should have been impossible to achieve, after all, the gap was too big.

“Luck, all luck” Jiang Ming chuckled, seeing the power of the world enveloping the surroundings, he finally completely relaxed his mind.

After killing the Demon Emperor, no one would suspect him.

“I have to ask the two brothers to keep it a secret for me.” He cupped his hands in respect.

“Of course.” The First Sword Emperor laughed, “With you as this killing weapon, in the future, perhaps another god-level being could be killed. Though you are powerful, for the powerful beings of the Twelve Realms, it's not a big deal. But as long as they don't care, you can catch them off guard. Under the imprisonment of time, with the cooperation of two god-level beings, killing is not difficult. Hahaha, this battle was so exciting. Really thrilling.. Ninth, when was the last time a god-level being was killed?’”

[Search the n0vel\(F\)ire.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 424 - 249: The Advent of the Divine Alliance\_2**

Chapter 424: Chapter 249: The Advent of the Divine Alliance\_2

“It’s been so many years.” Heavenly Ranking Ninth sighed, “Between the twelve realms, it’s very difficult to kill, even if you and I join forces, it’s still hard to kill the Devil Emperor. But with Brother Jiang, even if it’s just a moment of interference under the time restraint, it creates a devastating opportunity for you and me.”

“This is the strategic power, wait until Brother Jiang steps into the eleventh realm, hehe...” The First Sword Emperor said excitedly, thinking about the wonderful part, and couldn’t help but laugh. Then he introduced Jiang Ming, “The Heavenly Human Clan is a branch of the human race. You could say that they are one of the strongest factions in terms of talents. Their talents are extraordinary, making them more attuned to the cosmic rules. Because of their talents, they are as arrogant as roosters and despise everything.”

Heavenly Ranking Ninth looked at him quietly.

The First Sword Emperor didn’t care and continued, “According to ancient records, the strongest Heavenly Human Clan is surnamed ‘Heavenly Below’ and is known to control the universe, supreme among all. Heavenly Ranking Ninth is the ninth divine realm born in the ‘Heavenly’ surname. Let me tell you a secret: there’s another divine realm expert in the Heavenly Human Clan who won’t emerge until the critical moment.”

“Don’t worry, although this clan can be as arrogant as an old mule and won’t take us pure humans seriously, they are the most reliable ally when something big actually happens.”

“Only the people can provide the true strength.”

“This is the fundamental reason for the eternal existence of Heavenly Humans and the continuous prosperity of humanity!”

“Additionally, there are other factions like the Wind Spirit race and Flame race.”

“But remember, if there are grudges, do not hesitate to kill, but if there is an external enemy, put down all preconceptions and be united.”

The First Sword Emperor truly explained everything.

Jiang Ming was shocked in his heart.

There’s another divine realm in the Heavenly Human Clan?

In the past, there were eight twelve-realm beings born with the ‘Heavenly’ surname?

This is beyond just scary and powerful.

No wonder they are so arrogant.

Any race would have the capital to be proud.

“Roosters and old mules, Qin Yun, it seems you’re itching for a beating.” Heavenly Ranking Ninth’s eyes were sharp, like a divine blade that would cut open the sky and earth, wanting to slash the First Sword Emperor.

“Can’t we old brothers joke around?” First Sword Emperor smiled, “Alright, enough talking, let’s go kill that dog-like Emperor Yang. After killing Emperor Yang, exterminate Manji, and finally slay the Insect Empress.”

As his voice fell, he closed his divine powers. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The power dissipated, and the fierce battle in the sky continued.

Nine Heavens raged, and stormy clouds rolled.

The leaked power and its aftermath had already destroyed a hundred thousand miles of vast land, causing countless deaths of living beings.

Things were terrifying.

Jiang Ming’s gaze shifted, but he couldn’t find any trace of Lu Jiu Huang, so he secretly urged the power of cause and effect to find that the other’s line of cause and effect extended to an extremely far place.

“He actually ran away.”

He was a bit surprised.

But he didn’t care too much.

Eleventh realm? He didn’t care about it at all.

Jiang Ming sensed several hidden gazes in the dark, although subtle, they had an extremely strong oppressive presence.

Twelve realms.

He made a judgment at the first moment.

“Not less than ten of them!”

Jiang Ming took a deep breath and thought to himself that the waters of the Million Tribes Battlefield were indeed deep.



“Let’s go!” The First Sword Emperor didn’t care, glanced around casually, and instantly appeared above the Nine Heavens.

Jiang Ming followed closely behind.

Heavenly Ranking Ninth also followed along.

Boom...

In the sky, Emperor Yang of the Abyss evolved ninety-nine big suns, blasted Taixuan away, and then looked at the incoming First Sword Emperor: “First Sword Emperor Qin Yun, you’ve hidden yourself so well. Where is the Demon Emperor? You killed him? Impossible, absolutely impossible! Even if he couldn’t win, he wouldn’t be killed by you so quickly.”

“You’ve already seen it, but you still think it’s impossible. Emperor Yang, you’re afraid and deceiving yourself,” the First Sword Emperor said with a smile. “With the Demon Emperor dead, it means that you too will soon be killed.”

He had already blocked the other side, mobilizing his power to suppress the void, preventing the other party from escaping.

Heavenly Ranking Ninth arrived opposite him, just in time to encircle the other party with Taixuan in the middle.

“If I didn’t hide so deeply, how could I lure out you ambitious wolves?” the First Sword Emperor said, and couldn’t help but sigh. “Back then, I watched the grand army of the Abyss invade our Blue Star from the stars. I forcibly suppressed my murderous intentions and suffered in secret. Just to hide my power and wait for the day when I could kill you. Haha, that opportunity has truly come. Emperor Yang, you must die today. Even if the Heavenly Father himself comes, you still have to die for me.”

“First, I’ll kill you, then destroy your Abyss!” The murderous intent of the First Sword Emperor soared, forming a terrifying vision of slaughter.

“The battle between humans and monsters that began in the distant past will finally come to an end today.” Taixuan’s momentum soared, his murderous intent undiminished.

“Kill me?” Emperor Yang furrowed his brow and became even more murderous. But at this moment, he suddenly turned his head and looked into the distance. At the end of the horizon, three groups of divine light appeared. As soon as they emerged, it was like sunlight shining everywhere, illuminating the ten directions in an instant.

The divine light carried an infinite majesty, as if it were truly divine, suppressing the myriad of beings.

Soon, the three groups of divine light came to this side.

It was clearly three divine mountains, seemingly only about a hundred meters high, but there were layers of spatial illusions, evolving countless divine mysteries, and even many boundary realm cultivators standing like tiny figures on the mountain peaks.

At the top, each of them sat a middle-aged man, who was cold and solemn, with divine light condensed above their heads, pouring down divine rays.

Holy and inviolable.

“Bai Hang, Blue Sea, Blood God, why have you three come?” Taixuan saw the three and frowned, “Your Divine Alliance has always ignored the battles among the clans. Today you are here, could it be that you want to interfere with our race war?”

Divine Alliance?

Jiang Xiong’s heart stirred greatly.

Although this organization was not well-known, it was a terrifying organization in the eyes of true powerhouses.

Standing high above, overlooking the battlefield of the various races, it’s considered the number one power.

Moreover, they were all Divine Realm powerhouses.

Three of them had emerged.

“We don’t concern ourselves with the race wars, and we won’t participate.” The white-clothed Bai Hang said lightly with a smile, “But we, the Divine Alliance, follow the will of heaven, uphold order, and maintain the basic pattern of the battlefield of the various races. Today, your battle destroyed at least tens of thousands of mountain peaks, damaged the earth, changed the terrain, and annihilated countless creatures, which already threatened the overall layout of the battlefield of the various races. If we let you continue the battle, perhaps the battlefield will be crippled. We didn’t want to come, but you forced us.” “Follow the will of heaven?” Heavenly Ranking Ninth sneered, “Your Divine Alliance really regards itself as gods? You didn’t appear early or late, but just as we were about to resolve the race war and annihilate the Abyss, you happened to appear. Bai Hang, Blue Sea, Blood God, do you really want to take sides? Do you really think my human race is easy to bully?”

Clang...

The sword light capable of annihilating everything surged above the First Sword Emperor’s head.

Taixuan's expression became unpleasant as well.

"Don't be in a hurry, Brother. We're just here to uphold peace." Blue Sea laughed, "To maintain the basic pattern of the battlefield of the various races is our responsibility. Just now, when the heart of the heavens moved, the earth shook, and the battlefield was about to be crippled. Under the indication of the heart of the heavens, we had no choice but to come. So, today you all are here, and there are many old friends in the dark. I suggest that for the sake of the battlefield and our countless generations to come, whenever Divine Realm powerhouses fight each other in the future, they should go above the Nine Heavens or directly enter the Cosmic Fog. We will not interfere with how you fight up there, agreed?"

Jiang Xiong watched silently, his heart moved. He looked at the other side where the sky was dark and seemed to have turned into a Devil Realm, with mountains of corpses drifting and seas of blood sinking and floating.

Another Twelfth Realm existence came from the Abyss.

He immediately made a judgment.

At this time, an evil aura swept over, causing the air to twist and the elemental energy to become agitated and mutate.

Jiang Xiong swept his gaze and his pupils suddenly shrank to the size of a pinhead..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 425 - 250: The Curse Master of the Twelfth Realm**

Chapter 425: Chapter 250: The Curse Master of the Twelfth Realm

At the Extreme North, a dark cloud appeared, and when Jiang Ming used the Eye of Fate to observe it, he felt shivers down his spine.

Within the cloud were countless wriggling tentacles, each covered with numerous eyes.

"Gui Zhang Tribe!"

Jiang Ming immediately made a judgment.

It was a frightening existence in the Twelfth Realm.

As if sensing something, the other party turned their gaze towards him. Instantly, the bizarre light emitted from the countless eyes made Jiang Ming's body tremble. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

He felt as if his flesh and blood were writhing, his muscles and bones trembling, and his cells seemed to be imbued with a strange life, as they struggled to break free from their own imprints and become independent individuals.

Evil thoughts assaulted his mind.

Jiang Ming had a strong desire to retaliate but forcibly suppressed it. He shifted his thoughts and activated his power to suppress the various discomforts.

“Not bad, little guy!”

A low murmur reached Jiang Ming's ears.

Jiang Ming was shocked once again.

At this time, Lan Hai's proposal received the approval of many powerful beings.

“Although the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes is a constant battlefield, it is also our home and the shortcut to improve our cultivation. It cannot be destroyed.” A powerful and majestic force came with the voice. Suddenly, a real dragon appeared at the top of the sky dome, like a winding mountain ridge. “I represent Dragon Island and agree with the proposal. From now on, the battles of the Twelfth Realm will only take place above the Nine Heavens or in the depths of space.”

“Angel City, agrees!”

“Star Beasts, agree.”

“Insect Race, agree.”

“Golden Alliance, agrees!”

“Alliance of Myriad Beasts, agrees!”

Even Emperor Yang, who initiated the clan war, and the other two divine realm powerhouses did not hesitate to agree because disagreeing would mean disrespect to the Divine Alliance.

The current situation was clearly unfavorable for them.

Additionally, the Fallen Angel, ghost race, Gui Zhang Tribe, and other forces all made their positions clear.

Jiang Ming's brows jumped furiously, and in just a short while, more than twenty divine realm powerhouses had appeared.

How many more were hidden?

"At least fifty or sixty, possibly even a hundred!"

Upon estimating this number, Jiang Ming couldn't help but feel a chill run down his spine.

At this point, Emperor Yang had already taken the opportunity to escape the encirclement.

The Insect Race Empress and Manji also retreated.

"Now that the agreement has been reached, let us all work together to maintain the stability of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes." Lan Hai bowed his hands towards the surroundings and smiled at Heavenly Ranking Ninth and the others.

"Divine Alliance, you've done well!" Heavenly Ranking Ninth's expression became even more indifferent.

However, the three of them did not care.

Bai Hang turned his gaze to Jiang Ming and said gently, "Jiang Ming, on behalf of the Divine Alliance, I invite you to join us. As long as you join the Divine Alliance, we will grant you access to endless secret techniques and infuse you with divine blood. This will make it easy for you to step into the divine realm in the future and establish an unprecedented foundation."

Lan Hai and Blood God also looked at him, full of confidence.

They believed that no living being could refuse such a generous offer from the Divine Alliance.

Because in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, strength was everything.

"Heh..."

The First Sword Emperor's face was as gloomy as water, and murderous intent was exposed.

Taixuan and Heavenly Ranking Ninth's expressions became even colder.

The Mechanical Emperor watched silently.

Wuxian did not speak.

“Injecting divine blood?” Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes, “In you, I sense the aura of humans, so that’s the reason. You betrayed the human bloodline and tainted the supreme glory of humankind.”

Clap, clap, clap...

First Sword Emperor applauded and laughed loudly: “Jiang, my young friend, the word ‘betrayal’ is well used, and ‘tainting’ is even more exquisite.”

“I completely agree.” Wuxian nodded approvingly.

Many onlookers’ gazes stirred as they spied on the scene.

Bai Hang’s face darkened, and he shook his head: “Jiang Ming, do you know what you are rejecting? You are rejecting the opportunity to step into the realm of gods and the possibility of becoming a true deity.”

As his words fell, he turned and walked away.

“Are you threatening me?” Jiang Ming’s tone was gloomy, “Then I’ll wait and see if you kill me or if I kill you.”

Bai Hang’s figure paused, then tore through space and left.

“You have guts!” The silent Blood God’s figure was backed by a towering sea of blood, his murderous aura filled the sky, staining the heavens red.

“As humans, who among us doesn’t have guts!” Taixuan stepped forward, causing space to tremble, “The gutless ones have become dogs!” (

p> “By saying that, you’ve insulted the Golden Dog Clan!” First Sword Emperor grinned.

A sword intent that could annihilate everything burst from above his head.

“Very well!” Blood God glanced at everyone, and his figure disappeared in a flash.

Blue Sea cupped his hands and backed away, his figure fading away into nothingness.

Hidden gazes gradually withdrew.

Only in the space between the heavens and the earth did the torrential torrent of destruction continue to spread without dissipating.

But without its source, eventually, it would calm down.

“Good boy, you are truly a proud talent of this generation of humans with unyielding bones and an iron will.” Wuxian looked at Jiang Ming with appreciation, “Jiang, my young friend, don’t forget to find me for drinks when you visit our witch clan territory in the future.”

Waving his hand, he too retreated.

The Mechanical Emperor gave a slight nod and merged into the void as a black dot.

“What did you see?” Taixuan cupped his hands and turned to Jiang Ming.

“The Divine Alliance is dominant, and many forces do not want our human race to grow.” Jiang Ming replied without hesitation.

“Hmm!” Taixuan agreed, “The Divine Alliance is dominant because they are truly strong, very strong. They have the most divine realms and the strongest individual beings. It’s natural for them to be dominant. As for the others...”

The Angel Clan and the Abyss have always been at odds, fighting against each other countless times. In the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, these two factions are the most eager to kill each other.

And they do not get along with the Insect Race either.

However, in this war, the Angel Clan should naturally stand with humans, but their support of Blue Sea’s proposal from the Divine Alliance revealed everything.

You can be strong, but you can’t grow too large.

“What they want is for both of us to lose, not for one side to win, especially by an overwhelming victory.” Heavenly Ranking Ninth said, “Bloodline is the most stable bond; the rest are interests entanglement. The witch clan has a violent temperament and has offended many forces. Moreover, they have human bloodlines, so they have always been our natural allies. As for the Mechanical Emperor? He had no choice but to take action. If we were defeated, the Insect Race would inevitably target them. We won this battle, but we also lost. Although we killed the Sky Demon Emperor, there is more than one divine realm in the Abyss, and we will truly be at odds with them in the future.”

“The Divine Alliance flexed its muscles, further elevating its might.”

“While suppressing our arrogance, they also made the myriad tribes aware of our strength, and to some extent, they will target us in the future.”

“Moreover, they intentionally invited you to place you in hot water. If you had agreed, the Divine Alliance would have sheltered you, but you didn’t. In the future, as you walk

in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, you might be targeted by powerful experts for assassination, not allowing you to grow.”

“Jiang, my young friend, just stay in Sky Martial City for the time being, continue to cultivate and improve your strength, and don’t go anywhere else.”

As Heavenly Ranking Ninth was about to leave, he paused and said solemnly, “You humiliated Bai Hang, and he will not let this go easily. I know there is a terrifying existence in the Divine Alliance who is good at cursing. Some divine realm experts have mysteriously died, and my private investigations suggest it was that person’s doing. If Bai Hang asks him for help... No, even if Bai Hang doesn’t, given your attitude towards the Divine Alliance, there is a high chance that he will act against you. Jiang, my young friend, be careful.”

“Twelfth Realm, adept at cursing!” First Sword Emperor took a sharp breath.

Jiang Ming’s heart pounded with a cold glint in his eyes: You want to curse me?

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 426 - 251: The Ultimate Genius War of the**

Chapter 426: Chapter 251: The Ultimate Genius War of the

Cosmos

The Heavenly Ranking Ninth had departed, but his words left a turmoil in the hearts of several.

“The Divine Realm curse...” The First Sword Emperor frowned, “is very troublesome, extremely troublesome. Brother Jiang, even with your unparalleled intelligence, your astonishing feats, and your combat power defying the heavens, when you encounter the Divine Realm’s curse, I’m afraid...”

He was not optimistic.

Because the curse was too bizarre, unpredictable and hard to guard against.

It was even harder to defend against than an assassin.

“If there is no medium, it can only be cursed based on the Causality Line, or extract energy from the Void, or using the name to curse. These methods have less power, but



for you who is in the Tenth Realm...” Taixuan was not optimistic either, “Tenth Realm, the gap is too big. If there is a medium, such as hair, blood tissue, etc., it will be more dangerous. Jiang Ming, you should stay in Sky Martial City and isolate yourself with the Great Array.”

“That won’t work.” The First Sword Emperor shook his head, “If there was a medium for the curse, I’m afraid even the city wouldn’t be able to block it. If he were to enter his Realm of Heart...No, if he enters there, it will be harder for him to comprehend the Path of Heaven and Earth and further advance his Cultivation level. It’s better to return to the Blue Star Ancestral Land, with the World Gate as the boundary, and the Cosmic Fog as a blockade, which I believe will significantly reduce its lethality.”

“I will stay in Sky Martial City!” Jiang Ming chuckled, “I want to try the Divine Realm’s curse.”

“This isn’t a child’s plaything.” The First Sword Emperor spoke seriously, “If you don’t handle it well, you might truly die.”

“Not long ago, an Eleventh Realm entity tried to curse me, and as a result, I killed him.” Jiang Ming said, “Next, as long as my Way of Souls makes a further breakthrough, steps into the Eleventh Realm, I have at least some assurance of self-preservation. Elder brothers, do you have any treasures related to the Way of Souls that could help me break through?”

“Killed an Eleventh Realm entity?” The First Sword Emperor’s eyes brightened, as he thoughtfully said, “If your Soul Path breaks through, maybe you can resist it. But to be safe, it’s best to return to the Ancestral Land, and come back after you completely break through. After what happened previously, it is unlikely that a major war will occur in a short period of time, so you don’t need to guard here.”

“Cultivation is too slow in the ancestral land.” Jiang Ming shook his head.

Indeed, it was slow.

The ability to harness power there was far less than the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, so he didn’t want to waste too much time.

In the midst of their conversation, they had already landed within the City Lord Mansion of the Sky Martial City.

This was Taixuan’s residence, a mountain filled with numerous inhabitants, and the lowest cultivation level among them was the Ninth Realm Cultivation.

“Without external help, how long will it take for you to break through and how long with external help?” Taixuan asked as he invited the two to sit down.

“Without external help, in a maximum of half a year, I am confident that my soul path cultivation can step into the Eleventh Realm.” Jiang Ming said confidently, “If I have external help, it could be as fast as the snap of a finger.” “This guy is truly a freak.” The First Sword Emperor was quite shook.

“Yes, indeed a freak.” Taixuan agreed, nodding earnestly, “Eleventh Realm is a great shackle that blocks the progress of many Tenth Realm powerhouses. You’ve broken through not long ago and yet have the confidence to do it again within half a year. Impressive. There are only two kinds of external things that can help in breaking into the Eleventh Realm through the Way of Souls.”

“One is the Heavenly Soul Divine Jade, a rare cosmic wonder I accidentally discovered while wandering through the Land of Cosmic Fog. It was originally a God Jade that had absorbed a vast amount of Soul Power and was then refined by Cosmic Thunder. It aids in the cultivation of Soul Path and after refining, it has a chance of allowing the Knowledge Sea to evolve into a Divine Soul Star Ocean, thus breaking into the Eleventh Realm.”

“The other one is the Cosmic Heart, a unique and incredible treasure passed down by our Blue Star Human Race. You seem to have comprehended it once before, saying that it allowed you to fuse your thoughts with the Cosmos and understand the changes in the Cosmos but that’s not quite it. The Cosmic Heart itself conceals the profound laws of the cosmos, and within it, a false Cosmos has evolved. After infiltrating it with your mental energy, you will be able to understand the principles of the operation of the Cosmos.”

“However, the illusory is only the illusory. For those above the Tenth Realm, it does not make much difference, but for those below, it provides a rebel effect. Because it is too special, very strict conditions for use have been set.” “Although the Cosmic Heart doesn’t have a unique effect on the Soul Path, once it is refined, it should be able to boost your advancement further.”

Taixuan revealed the true heritage of the Human Clan.

“I used to feel that the Cosmic Heart is extremely terrifying, and it could blend the heart with the great Heaven and Earth. However, as my cultivation level grows and realm improves, I began to feel that something’s not making sense. If the Cosmic Heart was really that terrifying, how could it possibly appear as a reward in the United States Major Examination.” Jiang Ming couldn’t help but laugh, “This makes sense. It is the foundation, and shouldn’t be easily destroyed. Let’s save it. As for the Divine Jade? I’ll comprehend it a bit, perhaps it will trigger something.”

Just at that moment, he abruptly lifted his head, looking towards the central area of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. A ray of divine light burst out from there, reaching the depths of the sky.

He had no idea how much power was embodied in this divine light, but it was so clear that he could see it all the way from Sky Martial City.

At the same time, a strange fluctuation swept over, but the city's array and the defense of the City Lord Mansion did not cause any ripples in the slightest. Both Taixuan noticed it too and looked over, their faces revealing surprise. "This light is extremely distant, how can we see it? And this fluctuation, it didn't even make the city defense array blink." The First Sword Emperor's face was filled with shock, "Has it surpassed the Divine Realm?"

"No, this is the true Divine Realm." Taixuan had already stood up, gazing afar, then spoke in a low voice, "That divine light is coming from Myriad Realms City."

"The true Divine Realm?!" The breath of the First Sword Emperor caught. [Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Compared to Taixuan, his knowledge was admittedly shallow.

"Yes, the true power of the God." Taixuan nodded.

Jiang Ming's eyes narrowed.

The true Divine Realm? The true power of God?

Has it surpassed the Twelfth Realm?

Indeed, the waters of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes were deep; The First Sword Emperor wasn't quite aware of the full scale of it.

However, Taixuan knew some secrets.

"The Genius War is about to start." Taixuan sat down slowly, his expression extremely complicated, "This also means a tremendous change is coming, countless lives will be lost, numerous races will be destroyed, and plenty of Starry Skies will be ruined."

He let out a soft sigh.

"Genius War? How can it cause such a commotion? That shouldn't be it!" The First Sword Emperor said.

"The timing of the Cosmic Genius War is not fixed, but the gap between each competition is no more than a hundred years. However, every ten competitions there will be an ultimate Genius War, one that drives people crazy yet pushes them to despair." Taixuan said, "Such a grand event using power beyond the Twelfth Realm could only be the ultimate Genius War."

It was at this moment that wave after wave of ripples swept over.

All kinds of formations, countless restrictions, couldn't stop it at all.

Jiang Ming activated his Pocket World Projection, merged soul power and heart power, among other abilities, and still couldn't block it. This wave went straight into the depth of his mind, resonating an information: the Ultimate Cosmic Genius War will start in three months, anyone from the Eighth Realm up to below the Twelfth Realm could participate. By then, there will be rewards including a hundred thousand Rule Fragments, thirty thousand Cosmic Origin Stones, three thousand Hearts of the World, three hundred Divine Crystals, a Heart of God, and others.

Taixuan somehow fluttered to his feet, an expression of shock on his face..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 427 - 252: The Secret of the World of Secret Realm**

Chapter 427: Chapter 252: The Secret of the World of Secret Realm

Rule Fragments, either refining or comprehending, could easily enter the Tenth Realm. For beings with Ninth Realm Cultivation, this was an invaluable treasure.

Cosmic Origin Stones were condensed from Cosmic Origin Liquid. Jiang Ming knew that this was the most fundamental power in the cosmos.

Its value was even greater than that of Rule Fragments.

As for the Heart of the World?

When a Tenth Order Pinnacle strongman refines it, there's a great chance of stepping into the Eleventh Realm. This was a treasure that drove people mad. Once it appeared, even Twelfth Realm characters would scramble for it. Even if they didn't use it themselves, they could use it to cultivate their clansmen.

The Blood Woman he had once seen was besieged because of the Heart of the World.

What about Divine Crystals?

These were condensed divine powers, driving Twelfth Realm strongmen mad. "Condensing divine power is difficult, but with Divine Crystals, it can be quickly

replenished. It's like having an extra life for the Twelfth Realm cultivators," Taixuan slowly said, his eyes shining brightly, "For those at the peak of the Eleventh Realm, possessing Divine Crystals helps them comprehend the divine nature within, assisting them in stepping into the Twelfth Realm."

His heart was moved.

No, desire was born; a strong desire.

Because the value of Divine Crystals was enormous.

Even conceiving Divine Crystals in the entire universe was a miracle.

According to his estimation, if three hundred Divine Crystals were used to cultivate those in the Eleventh Realm, at least a hundred God-level powerhouses could be born.

It was that terrifying.

They were regarded as cosmic miraculous treasures.

"As for the Heart of God..." Taixuan pursed his lips, and the light in his eyes grew even stronger, "I've only heard of such a miraculous object, which is comparable to the Heart of the World in terms of effectiveness."

"Can it break the cosmic limit, shatter the shackles of the Twelfth Realm, and become a true divine spirit?" The First Sword Emperor could no longer remain calm.

Jiang Ming also revealed a shocked expression.

He finally understood why Taixuan said that the shocking great change was coming. With these things as rewards, who wouldn't go crazy?

Moreover, besides these, there were other items that had been neglected.

"True divine spirits!" Taixuan nodded heavily, "Though Twelfth Realm characters cannot enter, after the Genius War ends, it's the real great battle." The First Sword Emperor showed a solemn expression.

Jiang Ming also deeply agreed.

Not to mention the Heart of God, even with Divine Crystals, the Twelfth Realm beings would probably scramble madly to seize them. At the very least, they would try to capture whoever comes out after the Genius War ends.

Even many races would face bloody massacres.

Under the spread of hatred, the Cosmic Battlefield would undoubtedly become unstable.

As for the previous statement by the Divine Alliance that Twelfth Realm powerhouses must fight above the Nine Heavens, probably none of them would care.

In the face of increased strength, in the face of enhancing the strength of their race, breakthrough Twelfth Realm shackles and the witnessing the realm of true divine spirits, nothing else would matter, all would become insignificant, all would be disregarded.

The three fell silent, digesting the upcoming shocking changes.

The outside world was also shaken, some exposing crazed expressions, some extremely worried, and some even actively entering the Lost Land.

Unrest covered the world.

In a short time, the three received the news: They felt the fluctuations inside Xuanhuang City clearly and also received the message transmitted by the unknown.

This was even more terrifying.

“This place really is just a breeding ground!” The First Sword Emperor suddenly looked a bit desolate.

Taixuan gave a wry smile.

Jiang Ming sighed lightly.

Who couldn't understand by now?

The Cosmic Battlefield, the Lost Land, the Cosmic Fog, the Lost Gods, Death Forbidden Zone, countless races gathered – even if it is just these, it is enough. Now there's a Genius War across the cosmos, influenced by forces beyond the Twelfth Realm, who would not think of this place as just a higher vantage point?

Even a deaf person could figure it out.

We can't escape, none of us can.” Taixuan suddenly whispered, “The real race competition is the Genius War. Entering it to gain benefits and improve strength will lead to a leap in growth. If we don't enter... We'll slowly fall behind and eventually be eliminated. Moreover...”

He paused, then continued, “The benefits inside are definitely not limited to these. Time, wealth, treasures, etc., inside are all supreme resources for cultivation.”

Taixuan looked at Jiang Ming and slowly said, "In the past Genius Wars, as long as someone entered, their strength would greatly improve when they came out. Some even directly leaped into the Twelfth Realm. However, it's also extremely dangerous, with a high risk of death. As for you, you can choose whether to enter or not, but regardless, you must improve as soon as possible, at least stepping into the Eleventh Realm."

As he talked, he grabbed into the void, and his arm directly disappeared into the nothingness. When it shrank back, a crystal appeared in his hand.

It emitted an extremely rich soul aura, even causing the surrounding area to manifest soul-rule phantoms. This was the Heavenly Soul Divine Jade.

"Comprehend it or refine it, either way is fine. If it doesn't work, you can absorb the Cosmic Heart. Don't be afraid to waste it when it's crucial." Taixuan directly threw it over, "Next, I will arrange for someone to gather a list of people preparing to enter the Universal Genius War, then open all the treasure troves, sparing no expense to help them improve their strength."

Jiang Ming silently caught it.

He also gained a deeper understanding of Taixuan, whose grandeur was not ordinary.

"The Clan Battle must be suppressed!" The First Sword Emperor was somewhat unwilling.

"It must be suppressed!" Taixuan said solemnly, "But Once the Genius War ends, the Clan Battle that follows will be even more intense. We must even prepare for the worst. Otherwise, we may really face the danger of extermination."

"Where will we battle? How do we enter? And what are the rules after it's opened?" Jiang Ming asked.

He wasn't worried about the Clan Battle.

Given his situation, as long as he wasn't targeted by the Twelfth Realm beings, he really had no fear.

Right now, the most important thing was to understand the situation of the past Genius Wars.

"For gods, when they reach the Twelfth Realm, they know about the existence and don't care." Taixuan sat down, raised his head, gazed at the flowing clouds in the sky, and said in a low voice, "The Lost Land has always been a mystery, the World of Secret Realm's origin is a mystery, and the opening of the Genius War all prove this point."

“The World of Secret Realm’s origin is a mystery?” Jiang Ming asked in surprise.

“Yes!” Taixuan nodded, “Races with world gates have a World of Secret Realm, because the World of Secret Realm comes from world gates. Opening the world gate, entering the Lost Land, establishing cities, and gaining a foothold will create secret realm light balls on the world gate. According to the past summary, as long as the permanent population of the city where the forces are located reaches five hundred thousand, a light ball will be conceived. These light balls, when placed, will turn into the portal to enter the World of Secret Realm.”

“There’s actually such a hidden secret!” Jiang Ming was surprised again and again.

“When I learned about this situation, I guessed that everything here was being monitored. The fluctuations just now sweeping across the Cosmic Battlefield further verified this point.” Taixuan shook his head with a bitter smile, yet firmly said, “If we are chess pieces, then let’s jump out; if we are being raised, then let’s fight for our freedom. But, no matter what, we must improve our strength first..”

SEARCH THE [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Search the [n0VEL\(F\)ire.net](#) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## Chapter 428 - 253: Breakthrough, Level Eleven

Chapter 428: Chapter 253: Breakthrough, Level Eleven

The universe is vast, yet it is still a cage.

As for the Genius Battle?

When it starts, one can enter the World of Secret Realm through a portal, or go to Myriad Realms City to participate.

“This is the truly pessimistic part.” The First Sword Emperor’s eyes narrowed, “The secret realm world is centered on the characteristics of their own races; but what about the Genius Battle? It can be transferred to a unified battlefield, what does that mean? Either there is collusion among many gods or there is a high and lofty existence above.”

It’s not difficult to guess.

Jiang Ming gave a bitter smile, but it only brought more confusion.



Without specific contact, he didn't want to think too much.

He believed that as long as he improved his strength step by step, one day he would be able to break free and see the outside scenery, as well as understand what kind of big game was being played.

As for the content of the Genius Battle, according to Taixuan, every time is different.

The only similarity is that they are extremely cruel and bloody.

The three of them chatted for a long time, talking about the present, the situation in the past three months, and the various things that would happen after the Genius Battle, making a rough speculation.

"Let's not talk about other things first." The First Sword Emperor looked at Jiang Ming with an extremely serious expression, "Now, you are even more dangerous. In the current battlefield of all races, many races know about your incredible strength. Once you participate in the Genius Battle, you will be an almost invincible existence. There will be many powerful beings who don't want you to go in and will try everything to kill you. So, brother, you are now very dangerous, extremely dangerous. In the next period, you must not leave Sky Martial City, no, you must not leave City Lord Mansion. Here, most sneak attacks can be prevented, and the only thing to worry about is curses."

"Most likely, the Divine Alliance will take action."

"The Abyss will definitely."

"Not to mention the Alliance of Myriad Beasts and the Golden Alliance."

"As well as other various forces and so on. Not only to eliminate you but also to secretly get rid of the many outstanding talents, reducing competition."

"The next three months will be very peaceful and very chaotic."

"The most important thing for you to do now is to cultivate, enhance your strength, as quickly as possible, and the more improvement, the better. If you need anything, just say it, we will support you with all our strength. Because when you become stronger, that is the best protection for the whole race, so don't carry any psychological burdens."

It was both sincere and rational.

"You alone are worth billions!" With Taixuan's words, Jiang Ming's status was elevated to the extreme.

Subsequently, the two of them left to arrange various matters and guard the city in case of accidents.

Jiang Ming didn't care about all that.

He contacted Shi Lei and the others to see if they were free, and they all came.

Absolute Bone Shi Lei, Swallowing Body Fang Qinghan, Holy Body Ye Bai, Tyrant Blade Luo Feng, Reincarnation Body Chen Bei, Absolute Ghost Body Jun Qiuye, Tyrant Body Li Ping'an, Fairy Spirit Body Luo Qingchen, Three-eyed Yang Jian, Born Sword Bone Ji Yunning, Cold Ice Body Bai Bing, Star Body Zhou Tian, Ren Tianxing, Yi Tianyan, Ran Xin.

Yan Jiu and Liu Ruyan perished.

Wang Qiutong had not returned yet.

Tang Sanchui couldn't play with them.

Even the weakest of them had reached the peak of the Ninth Realm, and their strength had increased much faster than before.

Most of them had stepped into the Tenth Realm.

This batch of them was extremely terrifying, even leaving the students in Xuanhuang City far behind.

"Will you participate or not?" Jiang Ming asked.

"Based on the rewards, it's clear that there will be more than one winner, so there's no need to be hesitant." Shi Lei laughed, "Of course, I will participate!" "If it's determined by just one winner, with you around, there's no chance for us. But now it's clear that this is a battle among the races, a bloody plunder, and even more of a team battle, how can we not participate?" Li Ping'an's voice was like a bell, "Once inside, we can improve even faster. If we don't participate, we will inevitably fall behind."

Everyone nodded in agreement.

"You're going too?" Jiang Ming looked at Yi Tianyan.

He had a unique cultivation situation, and his combat power was relatively weak.

"If it's about survival, among us, I can definitely rank at the forefront." Yi Tianyan smiled, "If we can gather together inside, maybe I can be a dog-headed strategist."

"Who's the dog head then?" Bai Bing giggled.

Everyone pointed at Jiang Ming and burst into laughter.

Jiang Ming's mood improved quite a bit.

They chatted and laughed for a long time, and none of them left, all closing up for cultivation in the City Lord Mansion.

They planned to make a good breakthrough in these three months, and with several Eleventh Realm experts here, as well as Taixuan, they could consult at any time. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

It was a rare opportunity.

Jiang Ming chose to close up.

There was a quiet courtyard, where he sat cross-legged. Before cultivating, he checked his current condition.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi cultivation: Tenth level (Realm of Rules)

Body cultivation: Tenth level (Universe Gene Technique Sixth layer: ioox)

Divine cultivation: Tenth level (Soul Rules)

Mental cultivation: Tenth level (Heart Lamp Realm)

Techniques: Law of Heaven and Earth (15 layers), Ten Thousand Threads (360 threads), God-splitting Skill (38 moves), Inch Fist (42 layers), Heart Sword Skill (18 levels), Exploding Heart Skill (Forbidden technique, 3x explosion); Heaven Creation Skill, Tracing back to the Origin, Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chasing Technique, God Controlling Skill, etc.

Talents: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space, Fate's Love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart, Eye of Heavenly Mandate, Lord of Time

"Too domineering!"

Seeing his own condition, Jiang Ming couldn't help exclaiming.

All four systems of cultivation had entered the Tenth Realm, and they were all at the peak.

He had ten unique talents.

Each was incredibly heaven-defying.

“It’s a pity that my time has always been insufficient. Otherwise, digging deeper into my talents, I could definitely deduce some terrifying divine powers.”

Jiang Ming shook his head in frustration.

He had too much power and knowledge, but lacked time to truly explore the full potential of it all.

Suppressing the waves in his heart, Jiang Ming urged the Dao of Karma to check Wang Qitong’s situation once again.

The causal thread connected to her still existed, indicating that she was temporarily safe for now.

“The news of the race war has spread throughout the battlefield of all races. According to common sense, she would probably have heard of it by now, but she still hasn’t returned – could she really be trapped somewhere?”

Jiang Ming pondered in his heart.

If it weren’t for the race war, he would have gone to look for her long ago.

However, due to the Genius Battle, he couldn’t leave now.

He cleared his mind of distractions and closed his eyes.

In the palm of his hand was the Heavenly Soul Divine Jade. With a movement of his soul, he began to comprehend the principles contained within.

At that moment, Jiang Ming sensed an ocean of soul power.

No, it was even larger than an ocean, containing terrifying amounts of soul power.

There were also countless spirits hiding within, and many soul rules chains floating around.

“Soul Dao Supreme Treasure!”

Four words emerged in Jiang Ming’s heart.

He also immersed his mind into it, peering into its secrets, hoping to gain some enlightenment.

However, his terrifying Soul Dominator talent unwittingly attracted the soul power inside and formed a river of soul power that surged into his sea of consciousness.

Various insights also rose to his mind.

Humm...

At some point, the soul power in Jiang Ming's sea of consciousness suddenly exploded, like the birth of a world, evolving into an endless starry sky.

Soul Dao Eleventh level, Star Sea Realm, achieved..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## Chapter 429 - 254- The 11th Talent, Invincible\_\_I

Chapter 429: Chapter 254- The 11th Talent, Invincible\_\_I

|

The realm of the Star Sea, the Sea of Consciousness had evolved from something akin to a small galaxy into the vast, boundless starry sky.

Countless specks, infinite in number.

Desolate and deadly silent.

Only a spot of light in the center was particularly bright, radiating in all directions, illuminating the sea of stars. Within the light, there was a little figure. This was Soul Body, the controller of this Sea of the Soul Stars.

“The eleventh level of the Martial Path, evolving the inner world with a pocket world; the eleventh level of the Soul Path, evolving the Sea of Consciousness into a cosmic sea of stars, not a world within a world.’

Jiang Ming was immersed in them, perceiving the changes, experiencing the surging power and various abilities and divine skills possessed after the sublimation of the soul.

The soul power surged, without saying.

With the demonstration method of the soul, all methods are at hand, and at the same time, they can be projected and manifested to suppress everything.

“The true ability of the Talent of Soul Dominator has been activated, mastering all souls on the same level; surpassing one level, it can suppress 80% of the power of the soul.”

Jian Ming sensed the information in the dark, shocked in his heart, and even more overjoyed.

The ability evolved by the talent of the Soul Dominator, this is to go against the sky.

But specifically how, he didn't dare to confirm, but it can be confirmed, absolutely strong to the extreme.

"This is worthy of the 'Soul Dominator' unique talent.

Jiang Ming was still closing his eyes and feeling, waiting for the precipitation, then stopped, opened his eyes and saw that the Heavenly Soul Divine Jade had consumed almost half.

"Fortunately, there is still some left."

He put it aside, then accepted the system message.

"Ding: Congratulations to the host for stepping into the eleventh level of the

Soul Path, temporarily solidifying the 'Supreme Territory' talent."

"Ding: Please let the host comprehend 365 rules in the realm of the Ten Realms of Martial Arts, otherwise, the talent of the 'Supreme Territory' will disappear." When the prompt sounded, a strange power flowed into the body, merged into the limbs, branded deep into the nucleus of the cell, engraved into the origin of the soul, allowing Jiang Ming to naturally give birth to a kind of innate divine skill.

There was no apparent change in strength.

After absorbing the talent information, Jiang Ming showed an incredulous expression.

"This ability is truly against the sky."

He let out a breath and smiled all over his face.

"Supreme territory": Within the territory, I am supreme, suppress all dissidents. Those below your own realm can be completely suppressed; those with the same realm as yourself can suppress 90% of their power; those who exceed your own realm by one realm can suppress 50% of their power."

"I'm going to be invincible!"

“If I face the First Sword Emperor now, I might be able to suppress him.” “Soul Path 11th Level, also the 11th realm, facing individuals of the 12th realm, able to suppress half of their power, this is truly against the sky.”

Jiang Ming let out a breath.

This ability is quick and violent, has no mercy, and has no basis to argue.

As for the talent task? He didn't care.

What about the 365 rules, simple.

He had already grasped over a hundred now.

Jiang Ming stood up, inspired the Supreme Territory, and an invisible wave emanating from within his body rapidly spread out in all directions.

But only enveloped a radius of one hundred meters.

“Can control the range and adjust the strength of the suppression.”

Jiang Ming could just feel the ability situation.

The end result was satisfactory.

The next moment, his figure disappeared without a trace, but appeared in the realm of the heart. He looked around, with layers of buildings stacked on top of each other, densely, but without creatures.

No, there were a few.

They each sat in a position, their spirits immersed in the heart realm, perception the mystery of the heart power, and they all opened their eyes when they sensed movement.

“Jiang Ming.” One of them walked over, got to the front and bowed his hand in a salute, and said gently, “I am a student of Principal Dongfang, your senior, Xiao Ming, with a spiritual cultivation level of 10th Realm, guarding Sky

Martial City.” [Search\\* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

He directly reported his own details.

“Senior Xiao,” Jiang Ming bowed, “are there no other heart realm level eleven powerhouses except for Principal Dongfang?”

“No. Including me, there are only three in the tenth realm,” Xiao Ming said with a bitter smile, “Heart realm is difficult to reach, even tougher to cultivate, and there are even fewer people gifted in it. Currently, only the principal is the strongest, barely capable of protecting Xuanhuang City and Tian Wu city from the invasion of the Heart Realm. However, this generation has produced you and Ran Xin; you both have unparalleled accomplishments in the Heart Realm. The principal says that both of you have the potential of stepping into the twelfth realm of the Heart Realm in the future.”

“So few?”

Jiang Ming was surprised.

Xiao Ming just smiled.

Jiang Ming asked, “Usually, are there many sentient beings from the Heart Realm?”

-Not many, it’s not an exaggeration to describe it as extremely rare,” Xiao Ming said, “the indigenous beings of the Heart Realm are rare according to the Principal. Usually, Heart Realm creatures build nests and create their home, they won’t leave easily. I’ve been defending here for nearly a hundred years, and have only encountered power probing from the Heart Realm five times, four times they were outsiders entering the Heart Realm and checking out the situation of our Sky Martial City, only once was it a local creature of the Heart

Realm passing by.”

The corner of Jiang Ming’s mouth twitched, he must’ve been really lucky to encounter that Heart Realm creature last time.

After chatting for a while, Xiao Ming retreated to a distance and continued his cultivation while also guarding Sky Martial City.

“Only with their unknown efforts do we have the stability in the city, the carefree life of Blue Star.”

Jiang Ming exclaimed, then sat down to meditate.

He needs to cultivate, to comprehend the path of the level eleven Heart Spirit.

In his sea of heart, the Heart Light illuminates, purifying all the dark evil spirits, making sure the heart spirit never falls.

“The next realm is to establish my own Heart Realm.”

Jiang Ming quietly mediates on the content of the Heart Sutra and the key points of breakthrough.



As to how to open the Heart Realm, he has asked Principal Dongfang and does have some experience.

Mind merges with the Spiritual Void, understanding its unique operational mysteries. Jiang Ming immersed in it, his Talent of the Indestructible Light of Heart, gradually made his own heart spirit and the Spiritual Void mutually integrate and become one.

At this moment, he seemed to have completely integrated into the Spiritual Void, becoming one of its parts, traveling across the world, roaming all directions.

Vaguely, Jiang Ming sensed a huge, pure and flawless light in front of him, making his heart spirit unconsciously peaceful and carrying an eternal and immortal aura.

“Origin of the Heart Realm!”

A sudden realization surged in his heart, and he also sensed a strange rhythm.

Hum

in the Sea of Heart, the Heart Light suddenly exploded, rapidly expanding from a point of spark to a vast world, evolving into galaxies, finally becoming a vast world.

In one thought, it condensed back into an eternal Heart Light. Inside the Heart Light is a primal world, the spirit nature of the Heart Spirit was born at its center, the world can transform at will as the thoughts turn.

One thought can change sea into mulberry fields, one thought can create heaven and earth, one thought can destroy the world.

Tenth realm of the Heart Spirit, self Heart Realm, successfully established.

Jiang Ming opened his eyes, his self Heart Realm rising up and radiating in all directions, enveloping even Xiao Ming in it.

The Dao Resonance after the recent breakthrough also gradually permeated.

Xiao Ming was startled, revealing a stunned expression: “He broke through, and so quickly!”

He was shocked, his gaze at Jiang Ming extremely complex. He could feel the Dao Resonance spreading out and immediately calmed his heart spirit, beginning to comprehend. He knew, this was Jiang Ming taking care of them.

Outside, in a mansion in Sky Martial City.

Tang Dachui sat quietly.

A middle-aged man walked in from outside, he looked up, casually bowed his hand: "Uncle Six!"

Uncle Tang Six didn't mind his disrespect, he glanced outside and said with a faint smile: "In our ancestral land, your generation's grand examination is called the 'Golden Generation,' and it's truly so. Now, I've heard that led by Jiang Ming, basically all of you have stepped into the tenth realm. Especially Jiang Ming, he has already killed several terrifying existences of the eleventh realm, a rarity in our human clan since the ancient times. He has completely become the backbone of our human clan, he will certainly verify Dao and ascend to the twelfth realm in the future. If he participates in the Genius War, he may have ascended to godhood when he returns."

"What do you want to say?" Tang Sanchui's expression darkened.

"What I want to say is that among your generation, your power is the lowest, and you've consumed a lot of resources from the clan, and it's only now that you've managed to step into the eighth realm reluctantly." Uncle Tang Six raised his finger, divine light burst out, sealing the surroundings. He still lowered his voice, "If you take a step slow, all your steps are slow, and when the Genius War ends, you won't be able to catch up. I remember, during the grand examination, you were humiliated, trampled underfoot in front of everyone."

"Did you come here specially to humiliate me!" Tang Dachui's expression darkened even more.

The grand examination had always been a shame in his heart.

Now, among their generation, his power was the lowest, and he was even excluded from the circle. The humiliation and frustration made him furious.

But he was helpless.

Especially Jiang Ming, whom he has always wanted to catch up with, made him despair.

"Absolutely not!" Uncle Tang Six leaned forward, his voice full of infinite temptation, "Do you want to quickly increase your power? Do you want to trample Jiang Ming under your feet? Do you want to verify Dao and ascend to godhood?"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 430 - 255 Curse, Sacrifice Disciple\_I**

Chapter 430: Chapter 255 Curse, Sacrifice Disciple\_I

After consolidating, Jiang Ming stepped out of his Realm of Heart, leaping to the top of the city wall and gazing upon the vast expanse of land.

People often came and went, but most activities were concentrated around the city, which was within the influence of Sky Martial City.

Sigh!

Without any particular reason, he sighed softly, feeling a complex array of emotions.

Since his rebirth, he had barely rested, continuously cultivating, or on the road to cultivation. Only during his few journeys to the World of the Secret Realm had he experienced a bit of the joy of life.

“When will I be truly carefree?”

This thought made Jiang Ming laugh at himself.

His eyes focalized, and the system screen appeared, showing a small change in his status.

Qi Cultivation: Tenth Realm (Realm of Rules)

Body Cultivation: Tenth Transformation (Cosmic Gene Skill Sixth Layer: Search\* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

10,000-fold)

Divine Cultivation: Eleventh Level (Star Sea Realm)

Spirit: Eleventh Layer (Heart Realm)

Cultivation Skills: Law of Heaven and Earth (15th Layer), Ten Thousand Threads (360 Threads), God-splitting Skill (38 Formulas), Inch Fist (42 Layers), Heart Sword Skill (18 Layers), Exploding Heart Skill (Forbidden Law, Threefold Burst); Heaven Creation Skill, Tracing back to the Origin, Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chasing Technique, God Controlling Skill etc.

Innate Abilities: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space, Fate's love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart, Eye of Heavenly Mandate, Lord of Time, Supreme Territory (Temporary Solidification)

Task: Comprehend 365 Types of Rules in the Ten Realms of Martial Arts Turning around, Jiang Ming returned to the City Lord Mansion and went into closed-door cultivation again.

“In the short term, it’s hard to step into the Eleventh Realm in martial arts. If I continue to comprehend the way of rules, it won’t significantly enhance my combat body.”

“It’s too difficult to make a breakthrough in the Path of the Physical Body, so it’s better to deduce divine skills to boost combat power.”

Jiang Ming knew what to do next with just a shift of his thoughts.

With breakthroughs in Soul and Heart Realms, god splitting skill and heart sword skill, these two secret skills, can also go further.

Ten Thousand Threads has not yet been deduced to its current limit.

Law of Heaven and Earth and Inch Fist can also continue to be enhanced.

Besides, there is the way of rule fusion.

Short time, heavy tasks.

Jiang Ming calmed down and began to deduce the secret skills.

This was a land of darkness, the sky was blood-red, and the air was filled with an endless aura of evil.

There was an ominous feeling in the Heaven and Earth.

A huge palace was situated on a mountain range. In front of a blood-red pool inside it, sat an elder clad in black robes.

His aura was extremely strange, causing the surrounding air to tremble in fear.

There were three others standing obediently by his side, their eyes filled with reverence and anticipation.

These three were formidable, one at the Eleventh Realm, and two at the Tenth Realm.

On the throne on the other side, a young man who was both enchanting and supremely noble was seated. He was holding a goblet filled with a blood-red liquid, gently swirling it while the liquid simmered and roiled, as though a legion of souls were wailing within it.

“Are you sure you want to take action?” The young man stood up, drained the cup in a single gulp, and looked at the elder in black with a cold expression.

“Of course!” The elder’s voice was hoarse, each word filled with endless resentment, “My disciple Pharaoh was killed, Demon Emperor also died, and in the clan battle between the humans and Alliance of Myriad Beasts, we from the Abyss suffered the greatest losses. Ha, what a great irony. We can’t do much about the others in the Twelfth Realm for now, but Jiang Ming must die, otherwise, we in the Abyss will become a joke.”

“Then go for it!” The young man said, “If he doesn’t die now, it will be harder to deal with him after the Genius War. However, the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, Golden Alliance, and even the Insect Race might also take action. Even the Divine Alliance could possibly strike.”

- ‘Only if he dies by my hand, would his death carry any meaning!’ A wisp of Qi appeared in front of the elder in black.

“Just a trace of breath, with no other medium, will it suffice?” The middle-aged man was skeptical, “After all, he is in Sky Martial City which has stringent defences. Even if your curse is bizarre, I’m afraid the power that penetrates into it will be significantly weakened.”

“He’s just in tenth realm!”

The black-robed elder spoke and began to deploy his divine skills in curse.

In an instant, his body shriveled, but his eyes were brilliantly bright, the strange aura made the blood pool in front of him boil constantly.

Then, he pointed a finger at a strand of breath, an inexplicable power was triggered and directly infiltrated into the void.

Sky Martial City, inside the City Lord Mansion.

Jiang Ming, who was in closed-door training, suddenly opened his eyes. The Eye of Heavenly Mandate activated automatically and saw a power coming from the dark across space and time, descending on him without time to react.

“A curse again!”

Jiang Ming’s brow furrowed, but he didn’t feel much danger.

Using the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, he quickly absorbed the power of the curse. This power was formidable, extremely formidable.

It was far more than a hundred times stronger than the curse of the Pharaoh he had killed before.

Had it not been for his breakthrough in the path of souls, which greatly enhanced the innate ability of the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, his eyes would have exploded.

Even now, he could still feel his eyes bulging, as if they were reaching their limit.

“So this is the power of the twelfth realm’s curse, when my soul path cultivation reaches the peak of the eleventh realm, I won’t have to fear anything!”

Jiang Ming let out a breath of relief.

With a cruel expression crossing his face, he let the profound soul power flow into his divine eye and began to counterattack.

A counterattack ten times as powerful as the curse.

Moreover, it was infused with a vast amount of soul power, pushing the power of the counter curse to a terrifying level.

The power of the curse went into the void and returned along the mysterious connection it had made.

On the other side.

The black-robed elder frowned, then his face changed dramatically. He tried to retreat, but was stopped abruptly.

With a wave of his hand, the blood lake in front of him rolled back to shield him. At the same time, he grabbed a person from the side and exhaled a stream of blood. Amidst the man’s screams, he was transformed into a mass of flesh and blood that merged with the blood water, forming a human figure.

A drop of essence blood flew out from the center of his brows and merged into the figure. The figure immediately took on his appearance, and everything from the aura to soul fluctuations was an exact match.

The scene changed the expressions of those present and filled them with horror.

This was one of the most powerful curse masters in the Abyss, how could he be thrown off his game?

Soon after, they witnessed an unbelievable scene.

The figure that was just condensed was directly destroyed by a sudden force, turning into a puddle of dense water that fell to the ground. After a brief pause, it lunged at the black-robed elder.

The dense water twisted and transformed grotesquely, as if it turned into a demon.

The black-robed elder turned pale again, biting his tongue and spitting out a mouthful of essence blood, which he shot out, but it still couldn't stop it. The power of the curse reached him.

His body stiffened, his face suddenly turned pale, and his aura weakened rapidly. His already withered body became even more shriveled, turning into a skeleton in the blink of an eye.

Whoosh...

A moment later, the skeleton exhaled a cloud of black smoke, then slowly said, "If it hadn't been for my cautious nature, and had I not used up the essence of my thousand years accumulated blood pool to sacrifice a disciple, I would have been killed by backlash. Even so, I am severely injured, and my origin is depleted. The Sky Martial City, the human clan, they either possess a cosmic treasure or hide a terrifyingly powerful existence. Lucifer, you must be careful when dealing with the Blue Star human clan."

"You almost died." The young man, Lucifer, couldn't hide his shock, "The human clan is cunning, indeed extraordinary. The last time we acted, we lost the Pharaoh and the Heavenly Demon Emperor, and this time, you almost died. The human clan is ominous, we must be careful in the future.

"Hmm," the black-robed elder nodded slightly, "Keep an eye on the movements of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts and the Divine Alliance. After they secretly take action, they're bound to suffer a big loss, and I wonder who will die."

"The more, the better!"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 431 - 256: First Kill in the Twelfth Realm\_1**

Chapter 431: Chapter 256: First Kill in the Twelfth Realm\_1

Sky Martial City.

After Jiang Ming countered, according to the way of Cause and Effect and the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, he 'saw' the situation over there.

“He did not die.”

“Is this substitution of life method?”

“However, it can be confirmed that under the counterattack of the curse, beings of the Twelfth Realm can be annihilated.”

“In the Abyss, there are still two powerful beings of the Twelfth Realm, one is the Fallen Angel Lucifer, the Elegant Demon; the other is the one who cursed me just now, the terrifying existence that Taixuan mentioned is stronger than the Demon Emperor, it’s the Black Demon Emperor.”

“Lucifer, Black Demon Emperor, and the Demon Emperor, there are three divine realms in the Abyss alone. So, is there really just one each in the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, the Golden Alliance, and the Insect Race?”

Jiang Ming had doubts in his mind.

However, he did not bother himself with it anymore, as long as his own strength continued to increase, Twelfth Realm is not to be feared. Moreover, his strength is continually increasing at a rapid pace, and what about the Twelfth Realm? Most of them have already stagnated.

Therefore, there’s nothing to fear.

Just as he was about to continue his closed-door training, he took a glance and noticed that Jun Qiuye had arrived at City Lord Mansion from outside, he greeted him: “You’re not leaving the city, are you?”

“I’m not looking for death!” Jun Qiuye chuckled, “I returned to Blue Star once.”

Speaking of this, the two sat down in the pavilion.

“As always, flourishing and peaceful.” Jun Qiuye took out the wine instruments and poured two glasses. He spoke softly, “But now is a special period, it’s a bit troublesome to go back.”

“What do you mean?” Jiang Ming inquired.

“The Genius War is about to begin, and there’s a clan battle. In order to prevent any unforeseen situations, those who went back are under strict scrutiny. Aside from students and those with special status, generally, they are not allowed to return. Genius war, I have no confidence that I can come out of it. So, I thought of going back. Actually, I have hesitated for a long time, whether it is necessary to participate in the Genius War?” Jun Qiuye took a sip from his wine glass, “After all, I have a family. But then I



thought of Liu Ruyan, thought of Yan Jiu, also thought of you killing several alien beings from the Eleventh Realm, facing the targeted attack from the Twelfth Realm, that's why, I resolutely came back."

"Having one of you doesn't make much of a difference, the absence of one does not lack anything." Jiang Ming laughed after clinking glasses with him, "No need to feel any pressure."

"If you don't do it, I don't do it, then who will." Jun Qiuye declared seriously, "Only after coming here did I realize that the prosperity and peace of Blue Star were exchanged for by the blood of many unknown ancestors."

Jiang Ming nodded silently.

Like Xiao Ming, how many knew that he had been secretly guarding Sky

Martial City?

There are smiles under the sun, but in the dark corners, eyes are wide open.

"It's a pity that after reaching the Tenth Realm, the World of Secret Realm can no longer bear the power of the arrival. Otherwise, there would be no worries in the rear if you cultivate for several decades." Jiang Ming said.

He had also thought of cultivating in the Secret Realm, but he had to give up after learning about it. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Perhaps, this is a limitation.

"You can do it in Myriad Realms City." Jun Qiuye said, "Unfortunately, that place is too far away, and I heard that the Secret Realm in Myriad Realms City is extremely cruel. One in ten of the beings who enter that could come out alive. That's all right, the key is that it is difficult to break through to the Eleventh Realm inside, more nonsense, is that there are beings of the Twelfth Realm inside. If such a being decides to cause annihilation, it'll be completely over."

Jiang Ming nodded, he had also heard about it.

Just as they were about to part ways, his eyes narrowed, and an intense look appeared on his face.

Jun Qiuye suddenly stood up and exclaimed, "The power of the curse!" His ghost body was sensitive to the way of the curse, otherwise, he would not have noticed it and immediately, an anxious look appeared on his face. Jiang Ming gave him a faint smile,

his eyes suddenly shining brightly, and the scattered power that came out startled Jun Qiuye and he couldn't help but take a few steps back.

Staring into Jiang Ming's eyes, his heart pounded wildly and thoughts raced quickly: "The power to attack through the defenses of the City Lord Mansion, let alone the feeling that I could be killed at any time, must be the power of the curse driven by a being of the Twelfth Realm, and even there might be a medium."

"A medium?"

Jun Qiuye narrowed his eyes, fluctuating with a killing intent, and then worried: "Can Brother Jiang withstand it? He seems unfazed."

Jiang Ming was indeed not worried.

This curse power was slightly stronger than the Black Demon Emperor's, but only to a limited extent. As the curse power descended, he activated the power of the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, absorbing this force that even the powerful twelve realms feared.

However, this power was even more bizarre, able to wither souls, corrode the flesh, and drain life force.

Utterly nefarious.

At this moment, Taixuan appeared next to him, his brow furrowed.

He wanted to take action, but seeing Jiang Ming's indifferent expression, he stopped, but the light shadow behind him flickered, and his power was restrained but ready to be unleashed.

"Heaven's Retaliation!"

Jiang Ming's aura fluctuated greatly in an instant, his soul power as deep as the sea merged in, directly turning the curse power back on its route, but it became even more terrifying.

This force made Taixuan want to retreat subconsciously, and he felt an inexplicable threat of death.

He looked at Jiang Ming with incredulity.

Jun Qiuye, however, felt a chill run through his body, immobilized by this power, and cold sweat dripped from his forehead.

He was utterly horrified.

“Brother Jiang can actually unleash such a terrifying power?” After the shock, he couldn’t help but laugh.

At this moment, there was a brilliant light in Jiang Ming’s eyes. Through the curse power, he saw a small island in the middle of a lake.

A middle-aged man was sitting cross-legged on it, with a school uniform in front of him. He recognized it at a glance, it was the one he used to wear in high school.

“Someone offered a medium, but who was it?”

“This person’s Way of the Curse is not as good as the Black Demon Emperor’s!” In an instant, Jiang Ming had two thoughts. He saw the middle-aged man show a startled expression, followed by drastic changes in his face. His body retreated explosively, his power erupting from his body, but it couldn’t resist the rebounding power at all. His body stiffened, and his skin started to melt.

His life force also rapidly disintegrated.

He let out a mournful scream.

“Bai Hang, you have killed me...” Before he could finish his sentence, his entire body melted into a puddle, and not even his soul escaped.

He died horribly on the spot.

The pupils of Bai Hang, who was standing nearby, contracted to the size of a needle tip. As if sensing something, he looked up, but saw nothing.

“There is still a twelve realm existence among the Blue Star Human Race, which can cause Luo Ke to die from backlash?”

He didn’t believe it, yet the harsh reality made him feel as if he had fallen into an ice cave.

“Or is it a divine treasure?”

“This is troublesome!”

Bai Hang felt his scalp explode.

That day, when he invited Jiang Ming and was not only refused but also insulted, he became resentful. And so, after returning, he sought Luo Ke, wanting him to kill Jiang Ming.

Whether it was for personal enmity or to annihilate an unparalleled genius, he had no reason not to act.

Two figures arrived, they were Blue Sea and Blood God. They saw the puddle of pus and blood on the ground and their expressions changed dramatically. -What other methods do the Blue Star Humans have that we don't know about?" Blood God whispered, "And Jiang Ming, can he really not be killed? He must die, otherwise, the final reward of the Genius War, will be difficult for us to obtain."

Sky Martial City, City Lord Mansion.

"Bro, the curse medium they just used was my high school uniform." Jiang Ming looked at Taixuan.

"Seeking death!" Taixuan exploded in anger..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## Chapter 432 - 257: Tang Sanchui's Despair\_I

Chapter 432: Chapter 257: Tang Sanchui's Despair\_I

|

He could only get his high school uniform from his house.

The one who cast the curse was a powerful individual of the twelfth realm, they would only take action after the Great War not so long before, which means that someone needs to return to Blue Star from Xuanhuang City.

This would be easy to investigate.

Soon, a list appeared in front of Jiang Ming. It contained the names of those who traveled to Blue Star and then came back during this period. Suddenly, he laughed upon seeing one name, "It's him!"

With his current level of cultivation, his achievement in the way of Cause and Effect, and the blessing of the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, he only needed one name.

His intuition in the dark completely locked on.

"Tang San Chui? That doesn't sound right!" Bai Bing frowned, "During the Grand Examination, he ranked among the top twenty, and got into Xuanhuang Academy, as well as Sky Martial City. He is one of the most talented of our generation. His secret

skills, access to the treasury, mentors, etc., were almost the best. In the last battle, we had several powerful individuals of the twelfth realm supporting us. He had the support of the Tang Family. Even if he's growing a bit slow now, he still has unlimited potential. So how could he do such a thing?"

She had just come out of her closed-door training and immediately came here after hearing the news.

Luo Feng, and Ye Bai were also there.

"What a simple matter!" Ye Bai scoffed. "Think back to the Grand Examination; he was severely punished by Jiang Ming, in front of the entire United Federation. For an unparalleled genius, this is a great humiliation. Don't forget, Jiang Ming initially had some skirmishes with him because of Qin Zhiyan. Now? Even the weakest among us has already reached the Ninth Realm pinnacle, and most have stepped into the Tenth Realm, but he? He's barely at the Eighth Realm of Martial Arts. This kind of gap naturally makes it hard for him to accept. Added to that, the Genius War is about to start, and he naturally wants to quickly increase his strength. If he was tempted by external influences, there is a high chance that he would betray his clan."

"Betray his clan? He really is betraying his clan. But didn't he think about the Tang Family behind him?" Bai Bing continued.

"There are plenty of people who would cut off all feelings and desires for the sake of power," Luo Feng said, "Besides, who says that the Tang Family didn't participate?"

After a while, detailed information was sent over.

After Tang San Chui returned to Blue Star, he left Saint Academy, went back to the Tang Family, and didn't have any contact with anyone in the process.

No strangers had been to Jiang Ming's house, but a neighbor had sneaked into his home and taken the uniform in the house. Then they left the residential area and avoided all surveillance cameras.

They then disappeared without a trace, likely killed and erased.

But at the same time, an unfamiliar figure had appeared around his residential area. The investigation suggested that their cultivation level in the Way of

Souls was high.

This person had also disappeared without a trace.

The clues had broken off at this point.

“Destroying the corpse, cutting off all intermediate contact!” Ye Bai sneered. “For a powerful individual in the Way of Souls, it’s a piece of cake. We’re not looking for evidence now, but as long as there’s suspicion, we’ll capture them first.”

“What should we do?” Bai Bing asked.

Everyone turned to look at Jiang Ming.

“Let me take a look!” Jiang Ming’s eyes flickered, and strings of Causality Lines related to him appeared in front of him. As soon as he thought of Tang San Chui’s name, the other party’s Causality Line immediately vibrated subtly.

All other Causality Lines disappeared, leaving only this one.

His eyes were flickering, piercing through fate, seeing through the long river of time and space, and vaguely seemed to see the figure of Tang San Chui.

“Cause and Effect!” Taixuan’s eyes brightened, and he immediately understood Jiang Ming’s method. He was shocked, but when he thought of the other rules Jiang Ming had comprehended, he couldn’t help but shake his head.

This guy is a demon.

“He’s three million miles to the southwest of the city.” Jiang Ming withdrew his divine skills and looked at Taixuan. “I’ll go and ask what sort of conditions the Divine Alliance offered him that he would risk betraying his clan.” Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“It’s dangerous outside.” Taixuan said, “If it’s discovered that you’re outside, there’s bound to be a powerful twelfth realm trying to assassinate you.” •’No problem!” Jiang Ming smiled, “If they want to kill me now, it’s really difficult.”

As his words fell, he disappeared without a trace.

“This youngster...” Taixuan didn’t advise him further.

Because during the curse counterattack, he knew how terrifying Jiang Ming’s method was.

“The gap is getting bigger and bigger.” Ye Bai scratched his head.

“You can say that again!” Jun Qiuye laughed, “Let’s keep working hard, maybe we can surpass him in the Genius War.”

He paused, then looked at Taixuan, “Elder, how should we handle the Tang Family?”

“Round them up, search their souls!” Taixuan coldly said.

Jun Qiuye silently nodded his head.

After such an incident, it's not excessive to search their souls. It's not even excessive to exterminate the entire Tang family.

On the vast Earth, there was a divine city. It teems with the power of Heaven and Earth, condenses the boundless might, and emits the eternal auspicious light. On the city wall, soldiers were always watching in the distance, alert for possible enemies that might appear from all directions.

In the city, inside a mansion, Tang San Chui looked awful. “You said that you would take me to the Divine Alliance. Why am I still here?”

“This is also the Divine Alliance.” A stunning young woman was sitting in front of him. Her cold eyes were filled with disrespect.

Her hair and pupils were both blue, very distinctive.

“Initially, you promised to train me as a Divine Child, with a Divine Realm powerhouse guiding me, opening up a specialized World of Secret Realm for my cultivation, providing Origin Liquid, various Secret Skills, and even Divine Blood to help me achieve the Divine Realm.” Tang San Chui's eyes were bloodshot. “But now, what have you given me? I've been tossed into Blue Blood, a branch of the Divine Alliance, and then ignored.”

“You are a Divine Child.” The girl revealed a cold smile, not concealing her mockery. “Divine realm powerhouse, specialized Secret Realm, Origin Liquid, and Divine Blood will all be available, but not now. The Secret Skills here have been fully opened for you, and you have been provided with a safe haven, Tang San Chui, you're still not satisfied?”

■Tm satisfied with your mother...” Tang San Chui was enraged, then his body trembled and his face turned ashen.

Feeling the destructive aura emanating from her, he clenched his teeth, and stammered, “You promised to help me to train fully before the Genius War. I took the risk of death, the risk of clan extermination, and you abandoned me. You are the Divine Alliance, the Divine Alliance! It was Bai Hang who personally promised me!”

“You've met Bai Hang?” The girl asked in a low voice.

“I, I-I, he personally relayed the message.” Tang San Chui's face turned red. “Relayed a message?” The girl revealed a mocking look, then her eyes flashed coldly, “Do you know that it was because of you that a powerful individual from the Divine Realm fell?”

“A powerful individual from the Divine Realm fell?” Tang San Chui was taken aback and his pupils shrunk, “A backlash from the curse! How is that possible?” “So you’re not stupid!” The girl snorted coldly, “Then behave yourself.”

Tang San Chui’s face instantly turned ashen.

But at this moment, the girl suddenly looked up. A World Projection descended immediately, but the next moment her pupils contracted.

In the World Projection, Jiang Ming forcefully stepped out.. He looked at Tang San Chui and sighed softly, “An indirect promise forced you to betray your clan?”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 433 - 258: Destroying the City\_1**

Chapter 433: Chapter 258: Destroying the City\_1

Jiang Ming’s appearance was beyond everyone’s expectations.

Following a moment of shock, Tang Sanchui’s flushed face immediately turned pale.

He thought of the terrifying consequences.

“You can actually enter here directly.” The young girl next to him looked extremely serious. She was an Eleventh-Rank Powerhouse, and the Divine City was guarded by the Great Array, yet the opponent had forcefully approached her.

What if he took action against her?

Chills ran down her spine.

The World Projection transformed into World Descend, even more, she spurred the Great Array in the city to bestow upon herself, causing her might to soar tremendously and creating a terrifying suppression force. However, what horrified her beyond belief was that Jiang Ming did not react at all.

His body merely vibrated, and the turbulent Qi blocked the vast power from reaching him.

Her heart trembled violently, and her brows jumped.



Jiang Ming didn't pay her any mind, instead, he looked at Tang Sanchui and said calmly, "You're not a fool, why would you do this?"

"I, I, I..." Tang Sanchui's face turned pale and red alternately. Steam was coming out of his head, and a look of despair eventually emerged.

Argue?

It's useless.

No evidence?

If he had found this place, evidence was no longer needed.

"Of course I'm not a fool. It's all because of you, Jiang Ming!" After despair, he started to vent his fear and resentment, pointing at Jiang Ming's nose.

"I come from a hidden family, where my clan members called me a miracle, destined to overshadow all and become the King among Kings."

"The Qin Family fawned over me, and proposed a marriage alliance. What's it got to do with me!"

"In the Grand Examination, Jiang Ming, it was you who completely humiliated me by stepping on me. In front of the entire Federation, in front of countless people, you trampled my face into the Abyss, making me the laughingstock of the Federation, leaving me with no place to hide, my self-esteem shattered, and my dignity nonexistent."

"After the Grand Examination, you isolated me."

"In the World of Secret Realm, you killed me, destroying my ten years of cultivation, causing me to fall behind step by step, completely left behind by you. Jiang Ming, do you know that at that moment, I wanted to kill you, completely kill you."

"You all grew rapidly, either reaching the Ninth Realm, or the Tenth Realm, and you, Jiang Ming, even managed to kill an Eleventh-Rank King, but what about me..."

"Jiang Ming, what about me..."

"All the glory belongs to you, I'm like a maggot in the sewer, only able to look up to you."

"I find it hard to accept, I really do."

“They contacted me, as long as I could provide something you once used, they would help me to possess the God’s blood, assist my cultivation, and help me achieve the Divine Realm, tell me, should I agree?”

Tang Sanchui was somewhat hysterical.

“During the Grand Examination, you were the one who provoked me,” said Jiang Ming indifferently. “In the Secret Realm World, you were the one who wanted to kill me. As for the rest? It’s just your vanity. They promised to help you possess God’s blood and attain godhood?”

He flashed a mocking smile: “You actually believed such a promise. Oh Tang Sanchui, Tang Sanchui, I may have overestimated you. Do you know, because of your selfishness, the entire Tang family will be monitored from now on, even if they are not exterminated, they will decline completely. Do you have any last words?”

Tang Sanchui’s face turned pale: “This is my personal indiscretion, it has nothing to do with the Tang family.” [Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

“We are all adults, stop using childish words.” Jiang Ming said, his gaze shifted, only to see the young girl next to him suddenly launching a sword attack.

This is an immensely concentrated sword attack.

It was also the strongest attack erupted from the fusion of various powers such as the force of the World Descend and the protective force of the Great Array of the Divine City.

Boom...

The Sword Qi surged to the sky, the Divine Light was dazzling, the whole land was engulfed by the suddenly erupted power, and the light finally condensed into a single point at the tip of the sword, which descended onto the top of Jiang Ming’s head.

At this moment, Tang Sanchui’s eyes lit up, releasing an infinite radiance, and he couldn’t help but roar: “Kill him, kill him!”

Buzz...

Jiang Ming’s expression did not change at all. A divine light rushed out from above his head, which was the pocket world projection formed by the fusion of various laws.

As soon as this force appeared, time and space seemed to be frozen, easily shattering the descending sword light.

Then the light spread out and enveloped the entire city. Countless great power descended, stagnating space and sealing everything.

The great array's light shattered.

The coming world disintegrated and destroyed.

"This is just a pocket world projection. How can it have such a terrifying power?" The girl cried out in horror. "It's more terrifying than the divine might of someone in the divine realm."

It's utterly inconceivable.

Jiang Ming, however, just smiled.

It seems that his changes are not significant, but the world tree in his pocket world space devoured several eleventh-rank powerhouses and a terrifying twelfth-rank Supreme Demon God.

The power fed back after the world tree's digestion evolved his pocket world to its extreme.

The resulting projection also demonstrated a geometric increase in force.

Fare beyond what outsiders could imagine.

This is the reason why his realm doesn't upgrade, but his combat power soars.

Jiang Ming's eyes flashed once, and used the God-splitting Skill. With his eleventh-rank soul power, plus this ultimate secret method, and the terrifying ability granted by the activation of his 'Soul Dominator' talent, he directly killed the girl's soul and erased the life imprint within her body.

Dead in one stroke.

She didn't even let out a scream.

He raised his hand to grab, power surged, wrapped the girl up, and refined her into a sphere in a snap and absorbed it.

"You've actually become this strong!" Tang Sanchui on the side was completely despaired.

That was an eleventh-rank powerhouse, but she was killed like an insignificant ant.

The power that Jiang Ming displayed was godlike and demonic running beyond imagination.

Under the despair, it's an angry unwillingness.

"Any last words?" Jiang Ming looked at him, his eyes flashed slightly and he easily controlled Tang Sanchui's soul, who could not even resist.

He searched through his memories, flipping through the past.

"In this life, you've had it too easy. You didn't encounter any setbacks before you met me, so your heart is somewhat lacking. Your method is not bad, if things were the usual, you could indeed have killed me. After all, it's a curse by a twelfth-rank powerhouse. It's a shame that you ran into me."

Jiang Ming shook his head, extracted his memory into a small ball, flicked it with his fingers, broke through space, and projected towards the direction of Sky Martial City.

He rose into the air, looking at the city covered by his pocket world projection, and with a cold snort, the projection's power surged.

Boom...

Just like a divine mountain descending, twisting space, collapsing the laws, and in a snap, all the buildings here were destroyed, directly pressed into an abyss.

"Stop..."

A loud shout came from the void, and the next moment, a blade light broke through time and space and struck towards the top of his head.

This blade was far more powerful than the girl's, hundreds of times more, it was very terrifying.

"You're finally here!"

Jiang Ming showed a cruel smile.

His eyes focused, two divine lights interwoven together, maximising the potency of the God-splitting Skill and shattered the blade light..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 434 - 259: Strong Kill Twelfth Realm 1**

## Chapter 434: Chapter 259: Strong Kill Twelfth Realm 1

—

The void split open, revealing a human figure – it was Lan Hai of the Divine Alliance.

Jiang Ming knew why the other party was there, as the city below was attached to him and could be considered his former race.

His line could be considered as a separate racially segregated clan.

Before slaying the young girl, he had discovered that she was transmitting information, but he did not prevent it in the slightest.

What he was waiting for is now.

Unless he kills a twelfth realm powerhouse of the Divine Alliance, he cannot reach clarity.

“You actually destroyed Tianlan City!” Lan Hai looked at the abyss below, his eyes flashed red, and flames of rage surged above his head.

His aura was shocking, distorting time and space.

“Do you have an objection?” Jiang Ming’s strength surged, instantly escalating to the peak, his gaze was as sharp as a knife, and killing intent emerged.

“You still want to kill me? You insignificant ant!” Lan Hai sensed Jiang Ming’s killing intent and became even more furious. Without saying a word, he immediately made his move. “You dare to destroy Tianlan City, you are my enemy, the enemy of the Divine Alliance, and the Blue Star Human Clan is the enemy of the Divine Alliance.”

In the Divine Alliance’s view, any enemy should be wiped out.

There is no second possibility.

This was also a decree that would allow them to attack the Blue Star Human Clan at will in the future.

Every word and action was filled with endless ruthlessness.

“Absolute Ice Seal!”

Lan Hai raised his hand and the surging cold immediately froze everything around him, even atoms were frozen, and order was solidified.

It was terrifying.

This really was freezing everything and killing all living things.

Jiang Ming raised his eyebrows and without hesitation, made his move. An invisible wave emanated, instantly sweeping across hundreds of miles, reducing the power of the ice seal, to only half of its previous strength.' This was his innate divine power, the Supreme Territory.

If it is one level above him, one can suppress half of the person's strength.

Even using the Ultimate Secret Method would be hard to describe the terrifying nature of this divine power.

With a casual punch from Jiang Ming, the force of the ice seal was easily shattered.

"God-splitting Skill!"

His eyes flashed, and the power of the soul turned into a heavenly blade, carrying the supreme attribute that was like a ruler, slashing open Lan Hal's forehead, and straight into the Sea of Consciousness.

Clang... Search the [n0vel\(F\)ire.net](http://n0vel(F)ire.net) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The sound of killing was heard, and Lan Hai trembled, black blood sprayed from his seven orifices, and his face turned paper-white in an instant.

His breath also dropped by a big notch.

He looked incredulous, but his aura quickly rose again: "How is that possible?"

His surprise was genuine.

The previous Absolute Ice Seal was not an ultimate secret method, but he was absolutely confident that he could freeze Jiang Ming, as he had used it to deal with several Eleventh Realm beings, and it had always been successful.

But he didn't expect it to be easily broken by Jiang Ming.

It wasn't right. It was the fluctuation that weakened the ice seal's power.

In the surprise just now, he didn't continue to make a move, and was caught off guard.

Even with the cultivation of a twelfth realm soul path, he almost killed me?

How unbelievable.

“What kind of demon are you?” Lan Hai screamed, World Descend appeared directly, and a blue ocean immediately appeared all around him.

High ice mountains were all around.

The ultimate chill and the ultimate softness of the power of water.

This was his Inner World, evolved from the way of water, bringing his power to the limit.

But Lan Hai found out that he could not suppress the other party at all. Even the pressure formed by the World Descend was greatly weakened.

This shocked him even more.

“Pocket World Projection!”

Jiang Ming was extremely satisfied with the power of the Supreme Territory. At this moment, he unleashed it. As soon as the projection appeared, Lan Hai’s World Descend was shattered and then suppressed.

“How is this possible?” Lan Hai screamed.

The Pocket World Projection is actually suppressing his World Descend?

Absurd, too absurd.

He continued to activate his World Descend, but it could no longer manifest. “Slash!”

Jiang Ming’s attack had not stopped, yet again it was the God-splitting Skill, severely injuring his adversary once more.

His figure shimmered, and he instantly teleported in front of the Blue Sea.

Seizing the opportunity while the opponent still hadn’t recovered, he completely broke out.

“Law of Heaven and Earth, Fifteenth Layer!”

“Infinite Rules, a hundred times burst.”

“Cosmic Gene Skill Sixth Layer, a hundred times Gene.”

“Exploding Heart Skill, Triple Enhancement!”

“Inch Fist Forty-Two Layers!”

“Die for me!”

With this punch, Jiang Ming delivered over sixty billion points of Vajra Force, surpassing the limit the cosmos could endure. The space in front of the fist was annihilated, forming a forbidden zone comparable to Domain’s power.

Blue Sea felt the terror of this punch. Startled, without a second thought, a shield appeared in front of him. This was his supreme defensive artifact, known as the Blue Crystal Shield.

This shield, blue and mysterious, formed an unrivalled defense by connecting with the ultimate Origin power, but it couldn’t resist Jiang Ming’s punch at all.

Boom...

The punch landed, the power exploded, and the Blue Crystal Shield couldn’t handle this force. It was smashed to bits on the spot, with Blue Sea himself being blown apart.

This punch was too terrifying.

It was beyond the world’s imaginable limit.

Jiang Ming still wasn’t slackening off. He knew, although the opponent was blown apart, it did not mean he was dead.

“God-splitting Skill!”

“Sky Cave Suppression!”

Jiang Ming didn’t give Blue Sea any chance at all, once again he struck with the Soul’s Power, making the already reforming Blue Sea hesitate. The Sky Cave came crashing down forming a cage.

Stepping forward, he arrived at Blue Sea’s side and pressed down with his palm. In his palm, root whiskers appeared, plunging right into the smashed flesh to start devouring.

“What the hell is this, it’s actually usurping my Inner World.”

This time, Blue Sea was truly terrified.

Even if his body was blown to smithereens he wouldn’t be panicked so much because it is tough for a Twelfth Realm to be killed.

Especially if the opponent is less than a Divine level opponent.



But now, he was really panicking.

Jiang Ming ignored him, twisting everything around with the Pocket World

Projection, he cut off all outside senses. It took only a moment to pilfer the entire Inner World of Blue Sea.

The root whiskers sank into his body. The World Tree in the Pocket World space digested the spoils of the plunder at an accelerated pace, before spurting out a beam of essence, ready to dissolve into the Pocket World.

Jiang Ming had a thought and channeled this Power of Creation into his physical body.

“Seize this opportunity, to burst through the physical bottleneck.”

Jiang Ming made a decision, starting immediately to temper his body.

The Power of Creation spewing from the World Tree was very peculiar. After being absorbed by his muscles, bones, organs, and marrow it began to rapidly transform.

“Still not enough!”

Jiang Ming frowned and transferred a wisp of his consciousness into the World Tree. He began to stimulate the root whiskers, extracting the endless Void Force and directing it into his body.

This power was even more pure.

The tempering speed therefore soared.

Buzz...

Golden battle patterns began to appear within Jiang Ming’s body, and when a new one appeared, his aura surged massively.

In the dark, he nurtured a Body Divine Ability, but he ignored it and continued tempering his body. The golden battle patterns also began to solidify rapidly.

Body Refining Tenth Level Peak, three hundred thousand golden battle patterns.

Soon, the number of battle patterns in Jiang Ming’s body reached over a million..

Search the **NOVELFIRE .NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## Chapter 435 - 260: Battle Field, God Tomb 1

Chapter 435: Chapter 260: Battle Field, God Tomb 1

I —

“One million two hundred thousand golden battle patterns!”

Jiang Ming finally stopped, a look of joy on his face.

His Body Refinement also stepped into the Eleventh Realm, getting him closer to the pinnacle.

At the same time, he also opened up the battle field. [SEARCH THE website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The battlefield, this is a body divine skill that Body Refinements automatically obtain when stepping into the Eleventh Realm. It is like a domain, possessing a formidable suppression effect.

It has a remarkable suppression over rules, techniques, divine skills, and more — and furthermore, his speed would rise to the extreme inside the battlefield, comparable to instant teleportation.

Also, it can enhance his self-intimidation.

“Body Refinement only becomes terrifying after reaching the Eleventh Realm.” Just as Jiang Ming was about to return to Sky Martial City, he was prompted by a feeling from deep within and looked towards the distance.

Walking on the way of Cause and Effect, combined with the Eye of Heavenly Mandate in his body, he would react if anything concerned him.

A light flickered in his eyes, and the Causality Line appeared. He saw that Wang Qitong’s Causality Line was intermittent, seeming to break off at any moment.

Jiang Ming activated the powerful effect of the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, and he rotated the way of Cause and Effect to the extreme. His divine eyes penetrated through the void to see what exactly was happening to Wang Qitong, but as always, it was unclear, making it difficult to see the details.

“There must be trouble.”

He slightly furrowed his brows and disappeared without a trace.

He teleported away.

He did not return to Sky Martial City, but instead traced the path to find Wang Qitong.

Just after Jiang Ming left, Bai Hang arrived here and saw Tianlan City being destroyed. Seeing the strong residual aura of the Blue Sea, his face took on an extraordinarily grim color.

He extended his hand to grab, and strands of aura came together to form flesh and blood that had entirely lost its will.

“Blue Sea was killed, who is it? Who is it?”

Bai Hang was nearly going mad.

First, a powerful person who practiced the Curse was killed by a backlash, now Blue Sea has fallen here. Within a very short amount of time, two top fighters of the Divine Alliance have fallen.

Even if the Divine Alliance is vast, and has many powerful people, this is still a significant loss.

“Is it Taixuan their side?”

Bai Hang looked towards the direction of Sky Martial City, his eyes were filled with an icy coldness.

The world is vast, the cosmos is boundless.

Jiang Ming crossed an endless void, traversing billions of miles, finally arriving at a place. It was under the starry sky at a deep part of the sky dome.

If you look up from the earth, the sun, moon, and stars are above your head, but the scenery is completely different when you arrive here. The reason being that the endless fog in front fills your sight, blocking the void and isolating the earth.

It was like the mist of the Lost Land.

This is the Cosmic Fog. Once you enter it, you lose your sense of up, down, left, and right, unable to distinguish the four cardinal directions. If you don't have coordinates, it's easy to get lost.

There were many mighty beings here, most of them above the Ninth Realm. They were standing outside the fog looking at the inside, uncertain whether to enter or not.

Very clearly, there was a significant event happening here. As they hesitated whether to enter or not, a greeting voice came from beside them: "Dao Brother, could it be Jiang Ming?"

Jiang Ming looked over. He saw a young man in white, smiling, giving off an air of casual elegance. He was saluting Jiang Ming.

"Indeed it is!" Jiang Ming saluted back, "May I know your name, and how do you know me?"

At a glance, he recognized that this person was of Human Clan bloodline.

"Ye Hao, from the Earth Star Human Clan." As soon as he revealed his identity, Ye Hao warmly approached, "Brother Jiang, your reputation resounds throughout the entire Human Clan. In just one or two years, you've jumped from the College Entrance Exam, cut down the Eleventh Realm Alien Race, and exerted an exceptional combat power. You've demonstrated the Human's might and being not knowing you would be difficult. Brother Jiang, you might not know this, but in our place, your image is all over the virtual network. You're a young people's idol, and also my idol."

"I am simply one step ahead." Jiang Ming laughed.

The Earth Star?

Blue Star, Earth Star, Flame Clan, Heavenly Human Clan...

Of the human clans he knew about, there were already several of them. Taken together, the total strength of the human clans was definitely terrifying. "Brother Ye, what's the situation here?" Jiang Ming asked, gesturing around. "Brother Jiang, you really don't know?" Ye Hao was a little surprised. "Recently, besides the clan battle initiated by your Blue Star Human Race and the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, and the Genius War, this matter is the biggest." Mist shrouded overhead, and his feet were on flowing clouds.

The wind whipped fiercely as Ye Hao described the actual situation.

Starting from about two years ago, there have been continuous waves of strange fluctuations here, although it's on the edge of the Cosmic Fog, still very few of the powerful venture to explore.

Later, various divine lights erupted, and some people couldn't resist going to investigate. Quite a few went in, but none came out.

The fluctuations got stronger and stronger, the divine light brighter and brighter.

Eventually, someone returned and said that there was a big tomb ahead, inside which Dao Resonance was pervasive, rules interwove, with boundless power of Divine

Weapon, and Divinity was bred by the great elixir pill, as well as unimaginable divine skills and secret skills, and so on.

In short, there was great fortune inside, but it was also fraught with danger.

Once the news came out, it attracted many powerful people to enter, but there were countless deaths and injuries, and it was finally confirmed that this was a God Tomb.

It's a God Tomb evolved from the amalgamation of one's own world with Heaven and Earth's rules after the fall of the Twelfth Realm powerhouse. It's the legacy of the Peak of the Twelfth Realm powerhouse at the very least. The core may contain power surpassing the Twelfth Realm." Ye Hao transmitted, "This is the result of the investigation by our Twelfth Realm powerhouses. It is especially dangerous, even caused the fall of the Twelfth Realm powers, and we are not allowed to go in. As the Genius War is about to start, there are fewer and fewer powerhouses here, but there are still many who entered, unfortunately, only a few came out."

"God Tomb? Power surpassing the Twelfth Realm?" Jiang Ming frowned deeply.

Ye Hao nodded, mysteriously saying: "The treasures brought out, one of them is a Divine Weapon that has been revealed, and a million-year-old medicine has also caused quite a stir at the time."

The so-called Divine Weapon is a weapon forged by the Twelve Realms with their own Dao and possesses a part of Divine Power.

For those below the Twelfth Realm, it's an absolute killer weapon.

But Jiang Ming didn't care, as he had shattered it before.

As for the million-year-old medicine?

Jiang Ming felt some greed in his eyes. If he obtained it, it would definitely help him improve a lot.

"Brother Jiang, I came here because it's close and I watch the excitement while cultivating. But how did you end up here?" Ye Hao asked curiously, "Sky Martial City is billions of miles away from here. Crossing the Void would have taken quite some time, and the Genius War is approaching. Brother Jiang, could it be that you don't want to participate in the Genius War?"

"The distance may be far, but to me it is just a small step away." Jiang Ming laughed.

"That's right!" Ye Hao smacked his head, "You've even slain several of the Eleventh Realm, crossing the Void is naturally not difficult."

While the two men were talking, Jiang Ming also got a rough understanding of the situation here.

In summary, the main characteristic was chaos.

Battles were endless, and disputes were constant.

Just then, Jiang Ming frowned deeply. The causal line of Wang Qitong, which had been intermittent, suddenly disappeared.

“The Causality Line is broken, life extinguished, is she dead?”

Jiang Ming shook his head.

He already knew that a broken Causality Line didn’t necessarily mean actual death.

But it definitely meant that something big had happened.

“Brother Ye, I’ll go and check on the situation. We’ll meet again if fate allows.” Jiang Ming saluted, and with a flicker of his figure, he entered the Cosmic Fog..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 436 - 261: Nine-leaf Sword Grass, Burying God Land\_1**

Chapter 436: Chapter 261: Nine-leaf Sword Grass, Burying God Land\_1

I

The fog was overwhelming.

Only after entering the fog did Jiang Ming feel a sense of wonder.

There was no sun or moon, no up or down, no left or right. If it weren’t for the fact that he could still sense the earth of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, he would have completely lost his sense of direction.

The fog was so dense that even his perception was weakened.

“It’s similar to the fog of the Lost Land,” he thought.

After sensing carefully, Jiang Ming sighed lightly. Following the direction where Wang Qitong had gone, he soon discovered a large number of life-force fluctuations in front of him, and divine light piercing through the fog.

Before long, he saw a vast shadow looming ahead, it seemed like a piece of land floating in the endless fog, dim and hazy.

However, its overall shape resembled a tomb and a strong oppressive force came sweeping over. Even with Jiang Ming's cultivation level, he felt some pressure.

The big tomb covered thousands of miles. In front of it was a large vortex from which divine light burst forth.

There were many powerful beings around.

Among them, there were beings from the Eleventh Realm and even a Divine Realm expert was silently watching, seemingly hesitating whether to enter or not.

Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes and observed carefully. The big tomb seemed quiet, but it constantly emitted fluctuations. The closer one got to the big tomb, the more terrifying it became, capable of smashing the world projection of Twelfth Realm.

The pressure at the vortex was not considerable, but it held the power to tear Eight Realm Experts into pieces.

Seeing a powerful being rushing into the vortex, Jiang Ming did not hesitate anymore. With a flash, he stepped into the vortex.

In an instant, he felt a powerful force twisting his body, but it couldn't shake his physical body at all. Even his blood qi resonated automatically and formed a vacuum around his body.

Regardless, Jiang Ming was sucked in involuntarily.

In a blink, he had traveled astral distances and arrived in a completely different space. He found himself in a valley. The fragrance of flowers wafted in the air, the grass swayed, bamboo rustled in the wind, and a clear spring flowed, making the environment incredibly beautiful.

However, the smell of blood lingered in the air, and there were scattered bones everywhere.

Hum...

At this moment, the grass exhaled a divine radiance that turned into a sky-piercing sword light, a multitude of flowers shook and formed a destructive aura, and the clear spring gushed upwards, forming a lethal vortex, surrounding him.

“Interesting.”

Jiang Ming’s gaze flickered, he exhaled and a gale formed, instantly annihilating the sword qi and the rest. In an instant, the attack disappeared.

The valley remained as it was, appearing as if nothing had changed. However, a ripple swept over, hiding a piece of information: retreat one step to expansive skies and seas, advance one step towards an abyss of despair.

Jiang Ming could sense the vortex entrance right behind him which he could step through to leave.

An inspection revealed it was not a trap.

“The attack just now was comparable to the attack at the peak of the Ninth Realm. If I could withstand it, I can survive; if I couldn’t, it would be a warning.” Jiang Ming understood.

Not many people had come out, it seemed their greed got the better of them and they wished to pry into the situation here, so they continued forward.

“I am no exception!”

Jiang Ming muttered to himself.

He was in no hurry as he could sense Wang Qitong’s causality line here.

As long as she was still alive, there was no need to rush.

With a flash, he continued moving forward according to his senses.

The environment below suddenly changed, there was a sea of molten rock, and the gushing lava made Jiang Ming feel a burn.

Crack...

Thunder, as thick as a bucket, fell from above. Jiang Ming dodged it. As the thunderbolt curved to follow him, he flicked his finger and a sword qi strike shattered it into pieces.

Then came a dense crowd of thunderbolts, like thunder dragons. Between heaven and earth, it appeared like a curtain of lightning intending to annihilate everything in the world.



Ah...

A scream came from a distance. Turning his head, Jiang Ming saw a person being struck into charred ashes mid-air while another fell into the flames and was instantly killed amidst the intense fire and lightning.

There were also people who were casually walking with their Pocket World Projection. However, they were not moving fast.

Jiang Ming did not pay attention. A circle of sword light erupted from his body, blocking all the attacks. He continued forward and with a casual grab, he caught a red crystal that fell into his hand.

“Fire Source Crystal, a good item! As I thought... Crisis means danger, and where there is danger, there is opportunity.”

Jiang Ming sighed before quickly departing the land bathed in thunderstorms.

Ahead, a mountain peak extended towards the end of the sky.

“An immense Sword Qi lingers above, holding various rules and bursting forth with an attacking power that could potentially overwhelm an ordinary Tenth Realm powerful being,” he speculated.

He was about to move forward when he sensed a familiar vibration. Upon inspection, he saw a familiar figure approaching.

Jiang Ming couldn't help but chuckle then stepped forward, he greeted, “Holy Heart, it has been a long time.”

“Jiang Ming, I didn't expect you to be here,” Holy Heart responded delightedly.

This was the Angel he had rescued from the Fallen Angel Lucifer within the Black Mountain of the Lost Land.

In her past, she was at the pinnacle of the Ninth Realm, but now she had evidently stepped into the Tenth Realm and even reached its peak. Jiang Ming could clearly see the rules of Light circling around her body. Every move was accompanied by forces suggestive of overwhelming compassion and charity, creating an impression of brilliant radiance. [SEARCH THE website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

“Wang Qitong is here, so I came to check. Given your status, surely you'd participate in the Genius War, so why would you risk entering this place? Shouldn't you be preparing?” Jiang Ming questioned with a smile.

“I am already at the peak of the Tenth Realm, and Rules of Light, Water, Wind, Thunder, and Fire have all reached perfection. I’m currently trying to understand the rules of space; however, it’s difficult. So, I wanted to explore this terrifying place reputed for using Space killing formations to enhance my insights. As for the Genius War, no need to overthink it. When the time comes, I’ll participate. How’s Wang Qitong doing?” Holy Heart smiled back.

“Since leaving the Death Forbidden Zone, she hasn’t returned. Since I didn’t sense any danger, I didn’t search for her. But recently, her Causal Line began fluctuating intensely, so I came for a look,” Jiang Ming explained briefly. “Causal? Incredible!” Holy Heart responded, her face a mix of complexities. “Back in the Death Forbidden Zone, Chen Bei mentioned you. Even though I didn’t think much of it at the time – after all, I too am a Tianjiao – I was truly astonished when I heard later that you were capable of defeating an Eleventh Realm being,” she added.

As they conversed, they headed forth.

On stepping into the mountain range, innumerable Sword Qi burst out from the rocks, transforming into a rain of swords, with laws and forces akin to those in Pocket World Projection suppressive from all directions

The radiance of Holy Heart’s body flourished, repelling these swords: “Comparable to a tenth realm attack and being densely covered, it’s endless. If a Tenth Realm individual isn’t profoundly knowledgeable, they could easily be trapped here,” she analysed.

As she spoke, she noticed the sword qi heading towards Jiang Ming dissipated by a gentle wave: “Space Power!” she exclaimed.

Jiang Ming nodded. He then noticed a small grass rooted between the rock cracks where many sword qi were flying around.

Holy Heart also detected it, her eyes glowed as she identified, “Nine-leaf sword grass is a heavenly and earth spiritual plant. It only grows by absorbing the profound Swords Qi and gives birth to Sword Heart when its nine leaves mature. It can refine the Sword Bone and cultivate pure Sword Intent.”

She plucked it off casually. The nine leaves of the small grass were brimming with a green light that was transforming into Sword Qi. It occasionally erupted into attacks that could split the Nine Heavens and even severely injure a Ninth Realm powerful being.

“Do you want it?” Holy Heart offered.

“It’s of no use to me,” Jiang Ming shook his head.

“Give it to your little lover!” Holy Heart retorted, tossing it his way, “I know that one of your paramours, Ji Yunning, possesses a supreme sword body. If she refines the Nine-

leaf sword grass, she's bound to further progress." "She is only my classmate!" Jiang Ming protested, extremely speechless.

In the past, this Angel, Holy Heart, was incredibly arrogant and condescending. Who knew that she'd be so gossipy now?

However, not wanting to waste her goodwill, Jiang Ming accepted the Nine-leaf sword grass.

"I understand, I understand, she's only your classmate!" Holy Heart waved dismissively.

The two of them strolled amidst the Sword Qi while she narrated her journey after her escape from the Death Forbidden Zone: "Honestly, I was shocked that I could escape from there."

The place was terrifying.

Thinking back now still sent chills down her spine.

After escaping, she looked around briefly and when she couldn't find Chen Bei, she returned to her clan and started her quiet cultivation.

Later, she heard about Jiang Ming's news about how the Blue Star Human Race and the Alliance of Myriad Beasts had commenced a Clan Battle because of him.

"I wanted to go but I didn't have much influence in my clan," Holy Heart sighed slightly, "Being part of a large force has its advantages, such as the backing of a powerful group, access to cultivation skills, resources, and security from bullying. However, the only downside is the lack of freedom."

"Every gain has its loss," Jiang Ming laughingly said, "If I didn't have a Twelfth Realm powerful being backing me, I would have been killed long time ago. For the benefit of the clan, one should always put their interests first when they are part of a clan."

That's a universally acknowledged truth.

Betray the clan?

That's looked down upon by all clans.

On their journey, they discovered many treasures, such as Sword Heart stone, rock swords, and spirit jade sword bones.

"There are indeed many treasures here, it's no wonder everyone flocks over!" Holy Heart couldn't help but exclaim.

“But once trapped here, death comes easy.” Jiang Ming pointed toward the other side where a Tenth Realm powerful being, who had just acquired a Vajra sword stone, was aggressively torn apart by a burst of Sword Qi, his blood spilled all over the sky.

“So strong,” Holy Heart was moved, “As expected from an area that near surpasses the Divine Realm burial ground strength, even this small Sword Mountain possesses such power.. How terrifying will the upcoming space corridor and the Burying God Land be?”

Search the **NOVEL\_FIRE.NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 437 - 262 - Thunder Pool, Quasi-Godly Artifact\_1**

Chapter 437: Chapter 262 – Thunder Pool, Quasi-Godly Artifact\_1

This sword mountain is indeed terrifying.

But Jiang Ming hesitated, whispering, “To generate sword qi like a tsunami and nurture spiritual plants like the nine-leaf sword grass, could there be a powerful energy source beneath?”

“Even if there is, it would be challenging to obtain,” Sage Heart deduced Jiang Ming’s intentions immediately and hurriedly said, “It might be connected to the entire God Tomb.”

Jiang Ming nodded.

He had long discovered that although this place appeared broad, its rules and natural evolution were all connected. He found it quite astonishing that the inner world could evolve into a real world, which is incredible.

Motivated by this thought, he summoned his strength and stomped down with his foot.

Boom...

In an instant, his formidable power transmitted downwards, causing the mountain to collapse and the rocks to shatter. The boundless sword qi was annihilated.

Sage Heart’s face changed, her body swaying, and she revealed an astonished look.

“Your seemingly ordinary stomp gives me the impression that it could shatter the world,” she could not help but exclaim.

“It’s nothing!”

Jiang Ming smiled.

Looking at the now abyss-like area below and intending to continue, he saw the abyss beginning to heal itself. Even more terrifying sword qi was triggered and launched directly at him.

“Be careful!” Sage Heart could not help but exclaim.

The strength of this sword qi, which made her feel like she faced death, far exceeded the surrounding attacks.

“No problem!” Jiang Ming responded, his eyebrows raised and activated his battle field to delay the sword qi, which he then bombed into annihilation. He added, “It has the strength of the Twelfth Realm attack. Indeed, if one wants to shake the roots of the God Tomb, it will trigger the strongest counterattack.” “The attack power of the Twelfth Realm?” Sage Heart was startled, but the look she gave Jiang Ming was full of admiration, “Brother Jiang, your combat power has reached such a level? You’ve only opened the divine abilities battle field of the eleventh realm of the human clan’s body refinement just now. Although the battlefield is strong, it can’t suppress the power of the Twelfth Realm. The main reason is still your punch.”

“Yeah, that’s also the reason I killed the Eleventh-Rank Powerhouse!” Jiang Ming gave a simple explanation and the light in his eyes flickered. He considered using the World Tree to swallow this place, but in the end, he discarded the idea.

It wasn’t time yet.

The two continued on.

They couldn’t be bothered to collect the spiritual plants and strange artifacts they came across.

Past the sword mountain, there was a misty area. A murky haze obscured the visibility, but Jiang Ming sensed the fluctuations of the spatial power.

“This is the Spatial Killing Ground.” Sage Heart pointed ahead, “It evolves the mist through space, once entered, one will lose themselves in various spatial confusions and would be difficult to exit unless one is a powerful being. Brother Jiang, doesn’t it resemble the Lost Land?”

“Indeed it does.” Jiang Ming nodded, “The Lost Land might have evolved in the same way, otherwise, how could it change locations every midnight.”

His gaze was deep, peering as far as it could, he continued, “I see spatial folding, spatial corridors, spatial whirlpools, spatial black holes and so on. This method is impressive, even with my abilities, it’s difficult to achieve.” Indeed he couldn’t.

Although he mastered the rules of space, there was a significant gap in application.

Moreover, it seemed that a deeper power was utilized here.

Especially its structure, which aligns with heaven and earth, and unites with various rules, is extremely strict and seamless.

Just as I was about to step in, the fog in front rolled, and a person forcefully rushed out from inside. The terrifying aura transmitted over and twisted the surrounding law and reason.

The Holy Heart couldn’t resist, her face turned pale, and she couldn’t help retreating, blurting out in shock, “Twelfth Realm!”

“Jiang Ming!” This person was tall and burly, his aura extremely wild, like there was a sun inside his body. The intense Supreme Yang Qi could burn everything. He paused slightly when he saw Jiang Ming and then showed a cruel smile, “The effort truly pays off.”

“Golden Alliance, Manji.” Jiang Ming also laughed, “Yes, it truly is fate. Wonderful fate.”

“It is fate!” Manji nodded profoundly. His aura sealed the surroundings. Even though it was not a World Projection, it had already formed an absolute realm, suppressing laws, and solidifying order.

He had a small pool in his hand, the size of a palm, filled with lightning and thunder, containing the power to destroy the world.

There was a bloodstain on his shoulder, and his muscles were frantically twitching to recover, but the residual power was also constantly bursting out destructive force.

“The Genius War is about to start, so how come you are here?” Manji was not in a hurry to start, but instead asked in confusion, “You should know that regardless of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, the Insect Race, or our Golden Alliance, we all want to kill you. Even the City of Light, the Dragon Clan, and the Abyss want to kill you as well. After all, you are too demon-like. With the power of the Tenth Realm, you can easily kill beings of the Eleventh Realm. Once the Genius War starts, if you get a chance to break through, then no one will really be able to deal with you. You should be diligently

cultivating in Sky Martial City, preparing for the Genius War. Why come out? And why did you come here?"

He truly didn't understand.

Because once the news got out, it was bound to attract the attention of many powerful beings for assassination. By then, it would be difficult to stay alive.

"Because I am fearless," Jiang Ming laughed. "I am now in the Eleventh Realm." "So what if you're in the Eleventh Realm? In the eyes of the Twelfth Realm, you're just a slightly bigger insignificant ant." Manji shook his head with a look of realization, "Could it be that you became famous at a young age, and raised your realm too quickly, so you developed a proud temperament? That's not right, if that were the case, Taixuan would definitely not let you out."

His brows slightly knitted.

"You'll know soon." Jiang Ming didn't explain too much, but asked, "What about you? How did you get here?"

"The Twelfth Realm cannot participate in the Genius War, so I came here to find some opportunities and improve my combat power." Manji's voice thundered, "After all, once the Genius War is over, the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes will inevitably be in chaos, and will definitely start a full-scale war with your Human Clan. Fight to the death, so it's a good idea to improve while we can." [SEARCH THE WEBSITE TO ACCESS CHAPTERS OF NOVELS EARLY AND IN THE HIGHEST QUALITY.](#)

The Holy Heart at the side found this rather strange.

These two were clearly enemies, and the kind who fought to the death, but now they were chatting, without much anger.

However, she understood that sooner or later, a terrifyingly fierce battle will definitely break out.

"I wonder if Brother Jiang can withstand it?"

The Holy Heart was anxious but powerless, and even more worried about her own safety.

"You make a lot of sense!" Jiang Ming agreed, pointing to the front and asking, "Can you tell me about the situation here and inside?"

"There's nothing unspeakable!" Manji's aura grew stronger, suppressing the surroundings even more frighteningly. He pointed down and said, "This is a big tomb, an unmatched tomb built just before a person who had stepped half a step into the Twelfth

Realm fell. Such a powerhouse, dominating the cosmos and governing all sides, naturally collected a lot of strange things and possessed heaven-defying wealth. Of course, the further inside, the more terrifying it becomes. Most of the wealth is buried in the core area up ahead, but it is also the most terrifying place. I almost fell inside. The more dangerous it is, the more opportunities there are. See, I got this Thunder Pool.”

He juggled the Thunder Pool in his hand, which was bursting with even more terrifying power, and said slightly excitedly, “This is a quasi-divine artifact, a real quasi-divine artifact. The Twelfth Realm is called the Divine Realm, but in fact, it’s just a Divine Realm, not a God.”

Jiang Ming’s eyebrows twitched.

“If it’s not a God, then how can you refine the quasi-divine artifact?” he asked. “I’d love to know too!” said Manji, as his breath grew even more immense, like a roaring sea, surging against the sky dome, “Jiang Ming, you must die now!”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 438 - 263 Strong and Overbearing, Killing Another in the Divine Realm\_1**

Chapter 438: Chapter 263 Strong and Overbearing, Killing Another in the Divine Realm\_1

|

The dense Blood Qi transformed into a Forbidden Territory, and the suppressive force it created annihilated the air itself; this was a terrifying Divine Skill evolving from the pure Physical Power.

It was not a World Projection, but it was even more terrifying than a World Projection.

The Warzone could not compare at all.

Manji slapped down towards his head, his palm lines crisscrossing, evolving mountains and rivers, threading laws and principles.

As a Golden Ancient Elephant, his Physical Power was said to be peerlessly invincible, such that even Wuxian was uncertain of defeating him. When he made his move, it truly was earth-shattering and universe-shaking, breaking through myriad worlds.

Boom...



Jiang Ming certainly was not going to sit and wait for death. His Warzone was stimulated into existence, but it was annihilated and destroyed in an instant.

The opponent's Power was too terrifying.

He narrowed his eyes, and his Supreme Territory suddenly appeared, reducing Manji's attacking power by half. The ultimate strong man immediately noticed something was amiss and flashed a look of surprise and doubt, but the attack still did not stop.

In the blink of an eye, things changed too quickly.

Jiang Ming did not retreat, meeting the attack with a punch, but he was blasted back three steps by the opponent.

"What strong power!" Manji's pupils contracted, his eyeballs turning as he scanned the surroundings. He stepped forward, and his fists already surged with power hot as volcanic eruptions. [SEARCH the NOVEL\\_FIRE.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

It was as if his body had transformed into a Sun, intensely blazing.

The most straightforward punch contained the strongest Power.

Somehow, he sensed a crisis and knew he needed to quickly resolve this opponent before him.

Hum...

Jiang Ming's stature soared, reaching the height of forty or fifty meters. This was the Law of Heaven and Earth, and all the power in his body was fully awakened.

"Inch Fist, forty-two strikes!"

"Infinite Rules, enhanced."

"Life Gene Level, multiplied by a hundred."

"Exploding Heart Skill!"

The two were so close that once they made a move, there was no chance to dodge. But Manji felt the terror of Jiang Ming's punch, and his face instantly changed.

"Blood of the Divine Elephant, support the eternally unchanging Sky Dome, step on the vast Underworld, explode for me!"

At that moment, Manji didn't hesitate to activate the forbidden Secret Skill, and it was as if 300 billion nuclear bombs had detonated within him, the surging Power reaching an extreme terror.

The Divine Light he emitted obliterated all principles.

Boom...

The shaking Power was extremely terrifying, but it was simply not enough to stop Jiang Ming's punch. His fist exploded on contact, bursting into thousands of blood droplets.

Then his arm, his chest, all were blown apart.

"Impossible!" The Twelfth Realm Manji cried out, disbelief permeating his voice, his face turned a ghastly shade of shock.

He could tell that the Power Jiang Ming unleashed was simply an outburst from his flesh, so how could it be so mighty?

Knowing that when it came to Physical Power, he stood at the pinnacle of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, the true pinnacle, and even at the limit of the cosmos.

In close combat, he feared no one, even confident in his ability to forcefully kill.

Yet, he was crushed in his most powerful and invincible aspect, and it was a forceful crush, which shocked him to the core.

"Even a Twelfth Realm Body Refiner with Divine Bloodlines could not exert such a terrifying pressure on me! What the hell is this guy?"

Manji's thoughts raced as he retreated, intent on escape, but Jiang Ming would not let him get his way.

He was overjoyed.

Close combat?

Ha!

He really feared no powerful ones.

"With the Supreme Territory combined with the ultimate physical offensive techniques, I might well contend for the pinnacle of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes."

Even with his temperament, he couldn't help but get excited.

Standing at the peak, looking down upon the stormy cosmos, a passionate pride involuntarily swelled in his chest. At least for now, he had a real chance of survival, capable of roaming the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes in the future.

Seeing Manji attempt to flee, Jiang Ming immediately activated the Pocket World Projection. The sky dimmed and descended, dissipating the spatial mist and causing Manji's fleeing figure to falter...

Supreme Territory coupled with Pocket World Projection was overwhelmingly powerful.

"Die for me!"

Jiang Ming closed in, driving his body's ultimate strength to continue the assault.

"Damn it!" Manji felt an inexplicable panic, something he had not experienced in many years. His figure shifted, and he transformed into a hundred-zhang- tall Golden Ancient Elephant.

His body shone with boundless golden light, as if cast from gold itself. With a swing of his trunk, he shattered the Void, launching an attack.

The trunk, like a pillar reaching into the heavens, contained the power to burst everything apart, but it was blasted away by Jiang Ming with a single punch.

The wild power destroyed everything.

"Time Stop!"

Immediately afterwards, Jiang Ming activated the Power of Time, causing Manji's movement to falter, leaving him unable to move for a moment.

With the suppression of the Supreme Territory, the might of Time surged relatively.

Boom...

Jiang Ming, relentless, landed a punch on Manji's forehead, which, despite being the strongest defense similar to that of a Twelfth Realm Supreme Artifact, couldn't withstand his punch and exploded on the spot.

"Pocket World Projection, condense!"

The surrounding projection power that integrated more than a hundred types of rules rapidly diminished, transforming into a cage. It ensnared Manji, who had just struggled free from the Power of Time and was trying to regenerate through muscle contractions and blood flowing in reverse, rendering him immobile for the time being.

The previous strike was too horrific, severely damaging the Origin.

Boom...

At that moment, the Thunder Pool that Manji had recently acquired detonated with a burst of annihilating light that nearly shattered the Pocket World Projection, and he attempted to break out.

The Thunder Pool flickered, spewing out arcs of lightning capable of annihilating worlds.

“What a powerful Quasi-Godly Artifact!”

Jiang Ming realized that without the Supreme Territory, his Pocket World Projection absolutely couldn't suppress it. His wariness towards the so-called Quasi-Godly Artifacts increased by several levels.

“World Tree!”

Jiang Ming knew this foe was hard to kill; after all, Manji was a terrifying existence of the Twelfth Realm, with nearly immortal flesh. To kill him completely, he had to slowly whittle away the Origin.

Furthermore, Manji possessed the incomparable Supreme Artifact, Thunder Pool, making him extremely difficult to deal with.

But Jiang Ming didn't want to waste time. Placing his palm on the opponent, the roots of the World Tree within the Pocket World space immediately swarmed out. Several roots entwined with the Thunder Pool, instantly suppressing the Artifact. They then entered Manji's body through his wounds.

The roots instantly became thousands of tentacles, taking root in muscles, tendons, blood vessels, and organs, swiftly plundering the opponent's flesh and the power of origin.

Hum...

Manji raged, struggling desperately. The Power of Blood he exuded transformed into various Divine Lights that splintered apart the surrounding space and mist.

A powerful Tianjiao from the Tenth Realm, who had just made his way over and was already in a sorry state, was obliterated on the spot by the force of their clash.

The Holy Heart turned exceedingly pale as if she were a tiny boat in the midst of a tempest at sea. Even staying behind Jiang Ming, she felt in constant danger of capsizing.

“So powerful, so terrifying!”

She was utterly shocked.

Shocked by Manji’s terror, for with just a gentle strike he could kill her; even more shocked by Jiang Ming’s strength, who managed to completely suppress his opponent and now seemed determined to kill him.

Inconceivable.

Ununderstandable.

She recalled the last time in the Lost Land’s Black Mountain, when she had just escaped, he was only at the Eight Realms. In such a short time, he had grown to a level that she could only look up to.

A once-in-an-eternity genius!

The pride of this generation!

“In our generation, no, he has truly stood at the very pinnacle in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes!”

As Holy Heart considered this, she noticed that the struggle of Manji’s gigantic body, transformed into the Golden Ancient Elephant, was diminishing.

His strength was weakening at a rapid pace.

Ultimately, amidst a series of mournful cries, he turned to ash.

“This...”

Holy Heart trembled more fiercely, shivering with fear.

She then noticed that Jiang Ming’s flesh was pulsating, with his body height of over forty meters steadily growing, and his aura rapidly increasing.

“Forcedly devouring and then turning it into his own strength?”

A thought flashed through Holy Heart, and for a moment, she felt an urge to flee, but she forcefully suppressed it.

Indeed, as she had guessed, after Jiang Ming plundered the terrifying power of Manji’s origin, he merged with the World Tree, feeding some of the power back into his body and starting to refine his physique and enhance his physical strength.

He also gained some secrets of Manji's massive body, gene information, and the like, unconsciously gaining insights that began to elevate his Divine Skill, Law of Heaven and Earth.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **- Chapter 439 - 264: Significant Increase in Strength\_1**

### **Chapter 439 - 264: Significant Increase in Strength\_1**

Chapter 439: Chapter 264: Significant Increase in Strength\_1

Devouring Manji's essence was so vast, like an ocean, that even though the World Tree was only giving back a part, it almost caused him to burst.

There was also a wealth of information contained within the flesh and blood of Manji.

Jiang Ming's strength increased rapidly, with golden battle patterns condensing inside his body one after another, one million five hundred thousand, two million.

Yet, it didn't stop there, as even his height continued to shoot up, his aura escalating rapidly to an extreme ferocity.

Hum...

The swiftly rising aura came to a halt as the number of golden battle patterns inside his body reached as many as three million.

Three million, that was the pinnacle of human Body Refinement in the Eleventh Realm.

The true pinnacle.

But Jiang Ming's height did not cease to increase, eventually reaching a towering ninety meters, truly becoming a giant, his head touching the sky, feet standing upon the earth.

In such a state, his aura twisted the Void, impacted the heavens, and sent the Holy Heart flying far away.

"Strong, too strong!"

As Jiang Ming clenched his fist, it seemed as though an atomic bomb exploded in the palm of his hand, the supremely compressed power causing the temperature to skyrocket to nine hundred thousand degrees.

“What extent can my physical strength burst forth to now?”

With a single thought, a rough calculation made him incredibly exhilarated.

Life Gene Level: one hundred times.

Law of Heaven and Earth: ninety meters, that’s thirty times the explosion.

Infinite Rules: one hundred times.

Inch Fist: forty-two times amplification.

Exploding Heart Skill: three times.

Extreme force, an explosion of over thirty-seven million times.

It reached an incredible level; if it were close-quarters combat, he could explode everything. The only drawback was that he could not support the burst for a long time, and his body’s Divine Skills were far inferior to those of the Twelfth Realm.

But paired with the Supreme Territory, who could contend against him?

Plus, with the Pocket World Projection that was even more terrifying than World Descend...

“The Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes is nothing but chickens and dogs!”

Jiang Ming couldn’t help but feel a disdain for all the powerful, yet he quickly slashed that thought away, regaining his calm.

Though his combat power was strong, it was only for a short burst.

Looking back at Manji, even blowing up his head wouldn’t kill him, and had it not been for the World Tree, it would likely take a very long time to completely kill him.

After all, the physical body of a powerful being in the Twelfth Realm contains a drop of blood with Supreme Will.

Regeneration from flesh and blood, rebirth from a drop of blood, is not difficult.

Jiang Ming closed his eyes, his heart sinking into his body, and he found the Thunder Pool that had been dragged into the Pocket World space by the roots of the World Tree

was quietly hanging on a branch, like a small accessory. search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

That branch was branded with the rules of thunder.

He also had a feeling that now he could fully control this Supreme Artifact that he had snatched, activating its might.

“Manji has not refined it yet, has not fully activated the power contained within.”

Jiang Ming had gained some enlightenment as well.

But he was even more astounded by the terror of the World Tree.

Now, the Pocket World space hadn't expanded, but it had become stronger and more stable. The Rule chains crisscrossed and interwove, evolving and operating in a way that made this place resemble a real world.

If he were to initiate the Pocket World Projection again, its might would certainly skyrocket.

“I'm becoming more and more abnormal as I go!”

With his mind returning to him, Jiang Ming smiled, but the thought of having to comprehend three hundred and sixty-five rules made his scalp tingle with numbness.

Turning around, he looked at Holy Heart, who still had a shocked expression on her face, and said with a laugh, “You're not scared now, are you?”

“Indeed, I am scared,” Holy Heart nodded, marveling, “I never imagined I would witness a Great War of the Twelfth Realm so closely, nor did I expect it to be so terrifying. But what I truly did not expect was Brother Jiang, who actually managed to annihilate Manji of the Golden Alliance. Even now, I have a sense of unreality, as if experiencing an illusion or a dream.”

“I also feel unreal,” Jiang Ming reflected, “My strength has increased too rapidly, and often I can't grasp my true combat power. I thought it would be good enough to be competitive, but to my surprise, I killed the opponent in just a few moves.”

With a twisted corner of her mouth, Holy Heart retorted: Silly talk!

The two continued on their way.

The fragmented space mist in front of them, shattered by the blasts, once again spread and filled the gaps as if nothing was lost. Jiang Ming couldn't be bothered to explore and simply forced his way through using the Pocket World Projection.



All kinds of Space Corridors, spatial vortices, Spatial Folding, and so on, were suppressed into forming a straight pathway.

“For a powerful being of the Eleventh Realm, this would be a dead zone. Who would have thought that you would crush it so easily?” Holy Heart picked up a Space Source Stone, once again astounded, “That said, Brother Jiang, am I too much of a failure?”

“A failure?” Jiang Ming was taken aback and said helplessly, “Don’t compare yourself to me!”

“Yeah, I can’t compare to you!” Holy Heart gave him a glance, with a slight pout that seemed somewhat aggrieved, “I possess the purest Power of Light and also have the Sacred Dragon Bloodline, holding both the Light and Dragon Clan’s blood, which is not inferior to those so-called Demigod bloodlines. My comprehension can be called top-notch. I was incredibly arrogant before being plotted against by Lucifer, looking down on any creature of the same generation; even after being rescued and witnessing countless terrifying geniuses in the Death Forbidden Zone, I remained proud, feeling a sense of suppressing the same generation. But after hearing about your feats...”

She gave a wry smile, “I was shocked, and more than that, I was unwilling to accept defeat, believing I could catch up to you. I thought you were only strong because you obtained some supreme opportunity, simply getting a head start. But seeing you today was a real wake-up call, nearly devastating me. You, you truly are ‘Suppressing the ages, unparalleled,’ anyone who compares themselves to you is a fool. You have surpassed your generation, no, you have surpassed all generations.”

“Now I’m getting embarrassed from all your praise!” Jiang Ming blushed a little, complimented by such a beauty.

Having passed through the area of spatial mist, a cliff-like rupture appeared before them, for ahead there was only the Void. It was as if the earth had been cleaved in half out of nowhere, with land on one side and Void on the other.

The Void was vast and boundless, yet at its center was a mist vortex resembling a coffin in shape. A black hole at the heart of the vortex exuded an ominous aura.

Jiang Ming reached out and grabbed a strand of aura into his hand, remnants of Wang Qitong’s presence.

“She actually entered there!”

Looking back at the land of mist, he was somewhat surprised.

If Wang Qitong had crossed to this side relying on her own power, then her Cultivation level must be at least of the Eleventh Realm.

“The Eleventh Realm, huh? With her talents, and some opportunities, it’s not hard to reach,” Jiang Ming contemplated.

After all, Wang Qitong was an Innate Path Body with unmatched comprehension and brilliance. Should she obtain some opportunities, her Cultivation would surely advance by leaps and bounds.

And she had also emerged from the Death Forbidden Zone.

“I sense an ominous air!” Holy Heart looked ahead, her heart filled with trepidation, “Brother Jiang, are we really going in?”

“Yes. Wang Qitong should have entered there. What about you, want to join me?” Jiang Ming inquired.

“With you by my side, of course, I’ll join!” Holy Heart gritted her teeth.

“Haha, then let’s go!” With a laugh, Jiang Ming took hold of her arm and dashed toward the vortex.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 440 - 265: The Rule of the Divine Tree,**

Chapter 440: Chapter 265: The Rule of the Divine Tree,

The Four Great Divine Puppets\_i

|

In the whirlpool, Jiang Ming activated the Pocket World Projection to encase both of them within it, to resist any potential dangers that might arise outside.

The attraction was strong, and he followed it forward, yet when he opened the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, he discovered multiple spaces ahead, each different, and all giving him an extremely dangerous feeling.

Upon scanning, he surprisingly did not find Wang Qitong’s figure, and he too fell into one of the spaces.

This space was odd, with only one tree in the middle of the land, lush and verdant, with branches and leaves so dense they formed a canopy blocking out the sky, emitting endless Divine Light and pouring down Divine Dawn.

“Rule chains...” Holy Heart let out a cry of alarm, her gaze burning with shock, “Brother Jiang, is this a Rule Tree?”

Jiang Ming’s pupils also constricted, as he clearly saw a large number of chains hanging from the tall tree in front of him.

Those were clearly condensed from rules.

Each chain represented a different rule.

“Trespass in the master’s Divine Tomb, die!”

At that moment, Divine Light converged on the great tree, and four stalwart figures in black armor appeared, shouting loudly as they stepped forward.

Each seemed to harbor a Sun within their bodies, with the mighty Supreme Yang Qi surging violently, burning everything, destroying all things.

One of them flashed close in an instant, with a large hand covering the skies and reaching for Jiang Ming’s head. The surging power caused the Void to collapse, making Holy Heart tremble beside him, almost shattering.

“Too strong!” Holy Heart revealed a shocked expression, her body shook, and a pair of wings sprouted from her back, white light about to break through the heavens but instead shattered by the force above.

A dragon shadow also appeared behind her, yet let out a mournful cry and disintegrated.

Pfft...

Holy Heart spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, her complexion instantly wilting, and at this moment, she felt death descending upon her.

There was fear mixed with a sense of powerlessness.

The gap was too great.

“Stand behind me!”

At that moment, Jiang Ming stepped forward and blocked all the force, his gaze narrowing, as the Pocket World Projection burst forth and sent the incoming person flying away.

“He has the power of the Twelfth Realm, but lacks the corresponding will. Is

this a puppet?”

Jiang Ming was astonished.

But he then noticed the other three had also arrived, and all four puppets leaped into the Void, positioned at four corners, instantly forming a Great Array, sealing him in the middle.

The oppressive force was stronger than that of World Descend, suppressing all, binding time and space.

“Four Images Extinguishing God Array, die!”

Four shouts merged into one, transforming into a towering wave. Each unleashed a palm strike, combining together to reach a terror beyond the limits of the Cosmos.

“Seal, suppress, then kill with overwhelming force; a regular Twelfth Realm certainly couldn’t withstand it!”

Jiang Ming’s thoughts turned, and he struck out once more.

All the power of his physical body was mobilized.

Law of Heaven and Earth thirty layers, Inch Fist forty-two layers, one hundredfold Life Gene Level, Infinite Rules, Exploding Heart Skill.

Three million golden battle marks foundational strength, one battle mark one Vajra Force.

This punch, Jiang Ming unleashed over a hundred trillion Vajra Forces, surpassing common sense, surpassing understanding, and even the Cosmos’s limit of endurance.

All four puppets, combined, were blown apart, and the array they formed also exploded violently, causing the four powerful beings to retreat, the backfiring force causing their bodies to crack.

“Die!”

Jiang Ming activated his Supreme Territory, suppressing half of the puppets’ strength at once, not giving them a chance to react, and then activated the power of the World Tree. Above him appeared a phantom of a huge tree, causing the space to tremble and nearly collapse in an instant.

Under the great tree, roots like soaring dragons stretched out, enveloping the four puppets within them, and no matter how they struggled, they could not

escape. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The shadow of the tree disappeared, and so did they.

“It really works!”

Jiang Ming breathed a sigh of relief.

These four puppets were too powerful, possessing the strength of the Twelfth Realm. Except for not having the corresponding means and flexibility, they were not much different from Manji.

“Even so, it’s not certain that these four could confine Manji!”

Thinking this, Jiang Ming checked the Pocket World space and found the four puppets imprisoned under the World Tree, completely immobilized as if their wills had been erased.

He didn’t pay attention to them for now and instead looked forward.

“Brother Jiang, is it suppressed?” Holy Heart asked, shocked.

“Suppressed!”

“Amazing!” Holy Heart opened her mouth, uttering only two words.

First killing Manji, then suppressing four existences of the Twelfth Realm, how terrifying it was.

She thought back to the phantom of the great tree and felt an inexplicable chill, but she dared not think deeply nor wished to explore further.

The Brother Jiang before her eyes clearly surpassed common knowledge.

“Be careful, stand behind me!” Jiang Ming suddenly said.

Holy Heart was startled, then saw the divine tree in front of her burst forth with light. Chains of Order rose into the air, crisscrossing and interweaving, merging into a long spear.

The spear’s tip was aimed at Jiang Ming, its radiance causing the space around to tremble constantly, oscillating between collapse and suppression.

Facing the spear tip, Jiang Ming felt a chill run down his spine.

The sharp aura was more terrifying than the extreme point rule; the power it contained seemed capable of piercing through the universe.

The next moment, the spear burst with Divine Light and disappeared from sight.

“Supreme Territory, unfold!”

“Pocket World Projection, surround me!”

Jiang Ming consecutively activated two divine skills and saw the spear that was piercing towards him suddenly slow down in speed, yet it quickly broke through the power of the Pocket World Projection, aiming for his forehead.

However, relatively speaking, this speed was much too slow.

And the power it contained was also halved. Jiang Ming casually threw a punch and shattered the long spear, turning it into rule chains that flew back into the air, resettling on the great tree without any further movement, just quietly emitting the light of rules.

“There shouldn’t be anymore attacks, right?” Holy Heart said from behind Jiang Ming, still feeling a sense of lingering fear, patting her chest.

If she hadn’t followed Jiang Ming here, she would never have been able to make it this far.

“There shouldn’t be any left,” Jiang Ming nodded.

He finally understood why Manji had been in such a sorry state; if Manji had come to this space, he would likely have been doomed.

The four puppets were one thing, but the most terrifying was the final spear forged from the fusion of rules, so perfect that the power it unleashed frightened even him.

If it hadn’t been for the suppression of his Supreme Territory, even he wouldn’t have been confident in blocking it.

But looking at the Rule Tree in front of him, Jiang Ming’s eyes brightened, and with a flicker of his figure, he approached the tree, covering it with his Supreme Territory to prevent any accidents.

“There are a total of one hundred and eighty rules.” His eyes sparkled with a hint of excitement, “Were these understood by the Divine Tomb’s master, or were they forcibly cut from the universe’s rules by great divine skills?”

Unimown, and he didn’t want to know.

“Holy Heart, this is a great opportunity to comprehend rules, don’t miss it.” Jiang Ming called out and reached out to pluck a rule chain, only to find this segment shatter like a bubble, dissipating instantly.

His expression stiffened.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 441 - 266:198 Rules\_1**

Chapter 441: Chapter 266:198 Rules\_1

Rule chains had already become unreal.

Although he could observe their form, comprehend their truth, he could no longer obtain their essence. Jiang Ming felt a slight disappointment, but he didn’t care too much.

If he couldn’t attain it, then so be it. As long as he could observe their form and comprehend their essence, with his comprehension, understanding the basics just by seeing was not difficult.

“Brother Jiang, are there really divine trees capable of condensing rule chains in this world?” Holy Heart asked in amazement.

“This is not the Rule Tree, but evolved from it,” Jiang Ming said. “It is condensed by great power and virtualization of reality, containing principles and laws. If there is a rule you like, you can try to comprehend it. Once you get the gist, it’s much easier to continue understanding it later.

Holy Heart nodded in sudden understanding.

She sat down right there, her spirit encompassing the area, beginning to try to comprehend some new ways of rules.

Jiang Ming stood quietly on the side, his eyes flowing with wisdom, sparks of understanding bursting forth. Even the Eye of Heavenly Mandate was activated.

Coupled with his extraordinary comprehension, it didn’t take long for a new rule to permeate around him: the Tao of Cutting.

Once he had entered the threshold, he didn’t continue to contemplate, but

instead switched to a new one.

Because time was insufficient.

This piece of space remained still, and time flowed slowly.

The Dao Resonance around Jiang Ming kept changing, and after a long while, he stopped.

“Fully mastered, one hundred and six kinds; rule entry, ninety-two kinds, not far from three hundred and sixty-five kinds.”

He showed a look of joy.

Even in this short period of time, he had comprehended as many as ninety-two kinds in total.

The remaining ones overlapped with his own rules and weren't worth contemplating.

“Holy Heart!” Jiang Ming's gaze shifted, looking towards Holy Heart, who was immersed in comprehension, and called out.

This Light Angel, with powers of light and darkness flowing around her, was slowly integrating together, clearly harboring great ambitions of mastering the Path of Light and Darkness.

Hearing his call, the reverberating Dao Resonance around Holy Heart quickly converged, and then she opened her eyes, blinking and asking, “Brother Jiang, is it time to go?”

“Yes!” Jiang Ming nodded. “Are you coming with me, or will you stay here to continue comprehending?”

“Of course I'll come with you,” Holy Heart stood up, saying without hesitation, “Following you, I can witness more of the world's pinnacle sceneries.

“Then let's go together!”

Jiang Ming spoke, his eyes sweeping the area, thoroughly understanding everything. With a wave of his hand, crystals flew towards him from all directions, each containing laws and order within.

There were easily over a hundred of them, named Origin Crystals.



With a flick of his finger, a rule crystal interlaced with black and white flew towards Holy Heart: "It contains some integration of light and darkness. Give it a try."

"Thanks, Brother Jiang!" Holy Heart's eyes lit up, and without being polite, she took it in her hands, looked it over, and put it away.

The power inside Jiang Ming surged forth, like a thousand volcanoes erupting, exploding with his fist.

Boom...

He punched towards the front, his terrifying power twisting the Void, shattering all Tao, and forcefully collapsing this space, then breaking down into a flood of space.

A Secret Realm space, destroyed.

But his punch was too terrifying, directly piercing through another Secret Realm space. Jiang Ming glanced over and grabbed Holy Heart as they dove into it.

Here, Thunder filled the air, as if arriving at the Sea of the God of Thunder, with lightning arcs flickering and Thunder Dragons shuttling through the Void. A casual bolt of lightning could kill an Eight Realms expert, terrifyingly powerful.

As soon as they arrived, a vortex of Thunder immediately formed overhead, with a Thunder waterfall descending: purple heavenly lightning, black annihilation lightning, green soul-burying lightning, and so on.

Holy Heart shuddered and moved closer to Jiang Ming.

in this place, she was like a lamb to the slaughter, completely beyond her capacity to bear.

"Not quite what I expected!"

Jiang Ming frowned, his Pocket World Projection appeared, evolving into a vortex that absorbed the numerous Thunders and swallowed them.

Looking down, the ground was in disarray, with remnants of a Great War.

"There's still Manji's aura..."

Jiang Ming realized.

Manji must have been here, and the Thunder Pool he obtained was almost certainly a chance encounter in this place.

The best items had already fallen into his hands, so there was no need to stay. The Pocket World Projection coalesced into a sword light, streaking across the sky, cutting the Sky dome, and ripping through the curtain of Thunder.

Jiang Ming saw numerous Spirits of Thunder, naturally spawned spirits of lightning, born to manipulate the laws of thunder.

One of them, a terrifying being comparable to the Twelfth Realm, was easily blasted away by him, plundering all its vital essence.

Then with a grab of his hand, he suppressed the rest, turning them into nourishment for his Internal Cave Heaven.

With a stomp of his foot, mountains crumbled, and land sunk, revealing chunks of Thunder Source Crystals, each containing the purest power of Thunder.

The largest one among them stretched for ten miles.

“It’s mine now!”

Jiang Ming unapologetically collected them all, also sharing some with Holy Heart.

“I knew following Brother Jiang would bring many benefits.” Holy Heart’s eyes narrowed into crescents, delighted to receive good things for nothing in return.

“You should be above such things!” Jiang Ming retorted.

“How could I be above them!” Holy Heart squinted and said, “Although both of my parents are peak existences of the Eleventh Realm, although our family treasury is stacked like a mountain, although my clan spares no effort in nurturing me, and although I use Origin Liquid for brewing tea, this has been obtained alongside Brother Jiang.”

The corner of Jiang Ming’s mouth twitched.

Was this guy showing off his wealth?

Parents both from the Eleventh Realm – if this were the past, he would have undoubtedly looked up to them.

No wonder Lucifer, the Fallen Angel, chose to refine her in the Lost Land after capturing her; if it were outside, she would have been located within a short time.

“It’s time to leave!”

Having benefited, Jiang Ming destroyed the place with a punch.

“Brother Jiang, is this really okay?” Holy Heart hesitated as they were leaving. “It’s somewhat inappropriate,” Jiang Ming rubbed his nose. He had invaded someone else’s place, benefitted, and then destroyed their home; still, he forcefully justified it, “This is a tomb, isn’t it? As a tomb, shouldn’t dust return to dust, earth to earth? Besides, with so many spaces, how else can we find Wang Qitong unless we destroy them one by one?”

“You have a point!” Holy Heart rolled her eyes.

Jiang Ming paid her no mind.

This was a space of flames, with scorching temperatures resembling those within a star, exceptionally terrifying. Sensing the presence of outsiders, from the magma below emerged flame giants nearly a thousand feet tall.

Tenth Realm, Eleventh Realm, even Twelfth Realm beings existed.

Extraordinarily powerful.

Yet they were continuously slaughtered by Jiang Ming, eventually yielding some Fire Source Crystals.

Subsequently, he traversed through various Secret Realm spaces and finally came to a stop.

The space beneath his feet was vast, like a real One-party World. Above his head, the Eastern Sun was just bursting forth, and the Bright Moon was descending over West Mountain, creating a scene of the sun and moon in rotation.

Vaguely, many stars could be seen.

Clouds meandered lazily, and Flying Birds crossed the sky. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

On the ground, there were four mountain peaks positioned to the east, south, west, and north, as if guarding the doorways of the realm. In the middle, forests and rivers, waterfalls and canyons dotted the landscape.

“Something is very strange here,” Holy Heart immediately perceived something amiss, “The pressure is immense, extremely immense. Even the powerful from the Eight Realms coming here might not be able to move freely.” “Hmm, follow me closely from now on,” Jiang Ming nodded, having noticed it as well.

It was more than just immense pressure.

Above the sky dome, the clearly defined Eastern Sun and the moon were evolved from Divine Artifacts of the Twelfth Grade, and along with the faintly discernible stars, they constituted a Peerless Great Array.

This array, in sync with the four mountain peaks below, and surrounded by energy from all directions, turned this place into a forbidden area.

“Easy to enter, difficult to leave!”

Jiang Ming was on alert.

He also noticed that he was targeted by the invisible hand of fate, as if some supreme overlord had laid eyes on him and was watching him intently.

It made even his heart tremble.

Yet at this moment, Jiang Ming looked towards the area enclosed by the four mountain peaks. There, he sensed Wang Qitong’s aura.

Her Causality Line was crisp and clear.

She was there.

But Jiang Ming heard noises and looked towards another direction.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 442 - 267: Strong Kill\_1**

Chapter 442: Chapter 267: Strong Kill\_1

He was an incredibly bizarre person.

His head resembled a flattened octopus, adorned with a small felt hat that emitted a crimson glow. Below the head were tendrils of tentacles, and atop it were densely packed, closed eyes.

After his descent, the surrounding air twisted, trembled, and wailed.

The nearby grass shook and began to contort, with eyes sprouting on the leaves and mouths bearing two rows of sharp teeth.

A chaotic will was born, starting to tear and bite at the mutating creatures around it.

“Guizhang Tribe,” Holy Heart said, her face turning pale at the sight, and she couldn’t help but shudder.

She knew this race all too well.

It was an existence akin to a taboo.

“Guizhang signifies bad omens,” Jiang Ming nodded.

He had already felt strands of evil energy assaulting him, only to be crushed effortlessly by the power he naturally exuded.

Holy Heart sensed it too and couldn’t help but shrink closer to him.

Not far away, a powerful member of the Guizhang Tribe noticed them, looking over with two small eyes that emitted an evil glow. Jiang Ming felt a strange force invade his Sea of Consciousness.

In the Sea of Consciousness, the light of Soul Power blossomed, easily breaking this force and counterattacking.

Boom...

A single strike of the God-splitting Skill made the adversary stagger.

“Humans, angels, heh, what an enticing scent!” The Guizhang Tribe’s powerful being grinned, enveloping air itself seemed to sob, and it seemed as if a myriad of bizarre lives had been born.

His tentacles danced, and the closed eyes opened one by one. In an instant, countless beams of light shot towards them.

Jiang Ming’s pupils contracted.

Under these lights, he saw the pervasive order become contaminated, twisted rule chains snapping and transforming into alien life forms.

Bizarre, terrifying.

It also made him feel as though he was falling into an abyss.

Behind him, Holy Heart was even more affected; the white light covering her trembled, and the white wings that had spread at some point began to writhe like snakes, with eyes spontaneously appearing on them.

Even as she tried her best to use her Divine Skills, she couldn't resist this bizarre force, and she screamed in agony as her eyes turned blood-red.

"Breaking God Thirty-Eight Strikes!"

Jiang Ming snorted coldly, unleashing the full force of the God-splitting Skill. A flash of light annihilated the myriad eyes, striking directly at the Guizhang Tribe member's forehead and sending him flying.

"A mere human can unleash such a terrifying Soul Divine Power, even repelling me—I am Mo Duoduo; this is more miraculous than miracles," Mo Duoduo exclaimed in awe. His immense power erupted, radiating outwards and turning ten thousand meters around him into a land of evil in an instant.

He soared into the air to launch an attack, but just then, a thunderous light fell sharply from the dome of the sky, as if traveling through time, and struck him on the forehead, smashing him into the ground, creating a deep pit.

Boom boom boom!

Soon after, the Power of Thunder descended like a force capable of annihilating everything in this world, inundating Mo Duoduo.

"A dead ghost wants to kill me?" Mo Duoduo burst out, diving into the sea of clouds, bursting the sky dome, and destroying the thunder. [SEARCH THE website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

But before he could land, the Eastern Sun suddenly emitted an intensely fierce light, and the Bright Moon in the western sky also shed its clear radiance.

In the depths of the sky dome, stars began to twinkle, joining the sun and moon to form a Great Array, trapping Mo Duoduo within.

The sun and moon rotated, the stars sliced through everything.

Even as a Twelfth Realm powerful being of the Guizhang Tribe, Mo Duoduo was tightly imprisoned within.

The sun and moon shone boundlessly, performing various divine skills.

Every strike carried the power of the Twelfth Realm, ceaseless and dense.

"So strong!" Jiang Ming revealed a look of surprise.

Each strike could kill me!" Holy Heart looked even more distressed.

Just now, she felt as if her bloodline was changing and her will going mad. Thankfully, Jiang Ming acted promptly, interrupting the mutation.

Otherwise, the consequences would have been unimaginable.

“But that Mo Duoduo is even more terrifying,” Holy Heart said.

“Yes,” Jiang Ming nodded, “he is the strongest Twelfth Realm being I have ever seen.”

Without a doubt.

With bizarre abilities and supreme realm.

Jiang Ming’s eyes suddenly narrowed, noticing that Mo Duoduo unleashed his Spirit Power but was still firmly trapped, unable to escape the Great Array’s Forbidden Area.

The assault was relentless, and the battle shook the heavens.

Mo Duoduo had transformed into a body that stretched a thousand yards long, with tentacles stretched across the sky, each strike capable of exploding an entire One-party World, but now he was left battered and bloodied, with his attacks causing his flesh to splinter and blood to flow.

Boom...

Suddenly, Mo Duoduo erupted, dimming the sun and moon, causing stars to fall as he rushed out, but more than half of his body was annihilated.

“First, I’ll devour you two to replenish myself!”

He lunged toward Jiang Ming and his companion.

Like instant teleportation, he was upon them in a blink, but his figure halted, and he revealed a look of shock.

Mo Duoduo felt like his power had been inexplicably weakened by half.

“Who gave you the confidence to think we are easy to bully?” Jiang Ming gave a cold laugh, “In my Supreme Territory, even a dragon must coil for me.”

At the same time, the Pocket World Projection appeared, pressing down upon his opponent.

Mo Duoduo, caught off guard, plummeted downward.

“Die!”

Jiang Ming was also up close, exploding Mo Duoduo's body with a punch, with limbs flying and blood forming a lake, but in the next moment, it reversed and flowed rapidly back to reform his body.

"Truly tough to kill in the Twelfth Realm!"

Jiang Ming frowned, then used the God-splitting Skill, causing the rapidly recovering body to disintegrate again.

The Pocket World Projection contracted, pressing down with extreme force.

"World Tree, descend!"

Jiang Ming was at the forefront, with his arms encasing, and roots spread out, wrapping Mo Duoduo's flesh and blood within them.

What is this thing? It's actually plundering my God Power and Origin!" Mo Duoduo let out an unprecedented scream.

No matter whether previously in the Great Array or when his body had been exploded, he hadn't faced a life-threatening situation, but now it was different.

Because his Origin was being plundered rapidly.

I am the Heart Realm Master, go!" Mo Duoduo's power burst forth, and he tried to take his core into the Realm of Heart, only to find in horror that the roots were also there, still entwined and devouring him.

No...

He let out a cry of despair, also frantically using all kinds of Divine Skills, but he couldn't shake them off and was gradually devoured, becoming ash.

Jiang Ming retracted the World Tree's roots and exhaled turbid air.

The tree had grown even taller now, and the power it contained was more terrifying than ever; a Twelfth Realm powerful being, once entangled by its roots, couldn't even think of escaping.

"Is he dead?" Holy Heart asked in surprise.

"Dead!" Jiang Ming nodded, but he didn't relax at all because the dim sun and moon in the sky dome were again emitting Divine Light, and the stars were flickering with a most astonishing killing intent.

The two of them were enveloped by the light of the Great Array.



“Holy Heart, onto my shoulder!” Jiang Ming called out, and his body grew taller by sections, stopping only when he reached ninety meters.

Then, Holy Heart leaped onto his shoulder, holding on steadily, grabbing a strand of Jiang Ming’s hair: “Brother Jiang, be careful!”

Jiang Ming didn’t reply but leapt into mid-air.

Boom...

The sun erupted with a ball of fire, from which nine poisonous dragons flew out to attack; from the west, white Sword Qi fell down, containing the edge to sever everything.

Above their heads, numerous stars were falling, each one terribly frightening.

“Supreme Territory!”

Jiang Ming didn’t hesitate and pushed his Talent Divine Power to the maximum. Then, he evolved the Pocket World Projection to envelop the surroundings, repelling the sky-full of attacks.

The poisonous dragons slowed, the Sword Qi inched its way over, and the falling stars seemed to be held aloft by him.

“You can actually block it?” Seeing this, Holy Heart exclaimed.

“It would be a joke if I couldn’t!”

The Supreme Territory halved the force of the attacks.

Jiang Ming’s Pocket World Projection could even crush the World Descends of Twelfth Realm powerful beings, let alone now, with even more terrifying power.

Still, he struggled greatly to resist, almost reaching his limit.

After all, there were too many attacks.

“My turn!”

Jiang Ming’s eyes condensed, and his power surged forth.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

# Chapter 443 - 268: Multi-universe, Supreme Universe\_1

Chapter 443: Chapter 268: Multi-universe, Supreme Universe\_1

Jiang Ming completely exploded in rage, a punch burst through the long sky, annihilating all attacks. His boundless punching power was like the Creation of Heaven and Earth, tearing open a dark passage and descending upon the Sun.

Boom...

His power exceeded the limit, the sky cracked, the Great Sun trembled, as if it was about to shatter into thousands of pieces, and then let out a mournful cry as it directly fell into the distance.

Then, with another punch, he brought down the Bright Moon. The Great Array instantly dissipated into nothingness, and the stars hid away.

“Impressive!” Holy Heart exclaimed, “Brother Jiang, is it over?”

“No!” Jiang Ming responded and turned his gaze toward the four peaks. At this moment, each one was spewing out vast Divine Light, reaching deep into the sky.

From the four corners of the world, Divine Radiance was also being expelled, reflecting each other’s light, and in an instant, the space was submerged in Divine Light.

“A Great Array that evolved based on this space as its foundation?” Holy Heart felt a bad premonition, “I’m afraid this is the ultimate move, Brother Jiang, be careful.”

Jiang Ming didn’t respond, because between the mountains, he saw a figure walking over—it was Wang Qitong.

However, her demeanor was myriad and her Divine Might unrivaled.

Her eyes were cold and merciless, devoid of the familiarity that should exist between acquaintances, with nothing but iciness.

“How dare you possess my classmate, the nerve!” Seeing this scene, Jiang Ming knew immediately what was happening and flew into a rage.

He walked across the long sky towards her.

But he also felt it was troublesome.

According to the Causality Line, Wang Qitong wasn't dead, but the situation in front of him was entirely grim.

"The Human Clan Tianjiao, never ceasing generation after generation." Wang Qitong's voice was indifferent, "Attracting an Innate Path Body filled me with delight, I never expected there would be a terrifying existence like you, who with the power of the Eleventh Realm, could kill a strong Guizhang Tribesman of the Twelfth Realm, and also break my Sun and Moon Extinguishing God Array, it's a miracle, no less than I was back then."

"Who are you?" Jiang Ming demanded.

The Supreme Territory was only around a hundred meters in radius, while the Pocket World Projection covered his whole body, and the power inside him was operating to the utmost.

Facing such an unknown existence, no amount of caution could be too much.

"Who am I?" Wang Qitong let out a wistful sigh, "Time has been too long, far too long, I seem to remember, my name is Liuying."

Wang Qitong, no, it should be Liuying, her eyes slightly confused, then murmured as if in a dream, "In that ancient era, among my peers, I dominated the cosmos, suppressed the Ten Thousand Clans, an existence that could reverse slaughter from the Eleventh Realm to the Twelfth Realm, without any to compare. I was arrogant, I was domineering, I was invincible, I was Unrivaled in the World, known as the number one Goddess throughout the ages. Whether it was the Dominator Body, the Divine Body, the Divine Blood, and so on, they were all losers under my hand. By the time I reached the Twelfth Realm, I truly stood at the pinnacle of the mundane world, at the highest peak of the Cosmos, at the extreme of power. Power, authority, wealth, I was the ultimate number one."

"But..." Liuying's tone suddenly became violently agitated, "I carried the supreme honor, I carried their promises to me, I participated in the Multiuniverse Genius Battle, but was tricked to my death."

"I could have become a God!"

"I could have easily become a God!"

"But they told me, just by participating in the Multi-universe Genius Battle, I would have the chance to forge the strongest Divine Body, I would receive the inheritance of the supreme God King, and as soon as I stepped out of the Twelfth Realm, I could become a high-positioned God upon proofing my path." "They also said that all who participated

in the Multi-universe Genius Battle were of the Twelfth Realm, the Tianjiaos of many cosmoses.”

“But they didn’t say, there were many pure-blooded Twelfth Realm beings there.”

“And they didn’t mention, some of those pure-blooded Twelfth Realm beings brought supreme Divine Artifacts, and also mastered the true unrivaled Divine Arts.”

“How could I possibly fight against that?”

“Even if I was a miraculous talent who suppressed the cosmos, facing power that exceeded the cosmos, what could I do?”

“My head was smashed, my Divine Soul pierced through.”

“But ultimately, I struggled and escaped.” Search the n0vEl(F)ire.net website to access chapters of n0vEls early and in the highest quality.

“I hate!”

“Having an infinite future, I was betrayed to the point of having no future, nearly killed, unable to recover despite eons of secluded cultivation, on the verge of complete decay.”

“How could my boundless hatred allow me to just die like this?”

“I must continue to grow, become a divine spirit, crush them all beneath my feet, extinguish them all, overturn the God Realm, and shatter the Supreme Universe.”

“Pretending fairness, when exercising absolute privilege.”

“I hate!”

Liuying swung her arms, and in a blink, myriad Rule Chains appeared out of nowhere, dancing around her, along with various visions: the fall of gods, the collapse of cosmos, and the wails of countless living beings.

Jiang Ming was moved.

Even a bit incredulous.

“Multi-Universe Genius Battle?” Holy Heart murmured, her voice trembling, “There is indeed more than one universe.”

She thought of the Lost Land, the Death Forbidden Zone.

After verification at that time, various speculations led to an unconfirmed conclusion: there is more than one Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

Now this Liuying was talking about multiple universes?

What does that imply? It's not just that there are multiple Warzones of Ten Thousand Tribes, but that each universe has its own Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

And a God Realm?

A Supreme Universe?

Holy Heart felt a chilling numbness on her scalp, and she was even more frightened.

"What are we?" she whispered.

Chess pieces?

Actors on a stage?

Puppets amusing divine spirits?

For a moment, she felt a sense of despair.

"We don't count for much, we're just one of the creatures, but we are also the ones who can step out of the Chessboard, out of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, out of the universe," Jiang Ming said, his emotions also swelling, but having seen more, he was unmoved, his will was firm as iron, "We are also unique in the universe, and we are the only ones who can reach the peak." "Unique?" Holy Heart exhaled turbid air, her eyes bursting with endless luster, and unconsciously, a pair of wings grew out of her back.

She had become a Ten-winged Angel.

It was the mark of the Eleventh Realm of angels.

And in that instant, her aura surged significantly, and an illusory space appeared above her head, rapidly evolving into a Kingdom of Light.

Holy Heart Broke Through.

"Congratulations!" Jiang Ming's expression softened a touch.

"Brother Jiang, I knew there would be many benefits to following you. Just a simple word from you allowed me to purify my spirit, reshape my will, and strengthen my determination to break free from the cosmic prison, leading to an unconscious

breakthrough.” Holy Heart smiled, “Of course, Brother Jiang, the situation at hand is not trivial. Are you confident?”

“Leave it to me, just consolidate your Cultivation level,” Jiang Ming smiled, “If we can’t get through, worst case, we’ll be buried here together.”

“Haha, that’s fine too!” Holy Heart laughed, then closed her eyes, grabbed Jiang Ming’s hair tightly, and began consolidating her Cultivation level.

After all, she couldn’t help in this situation; it was better to face it with equanimity.

Jiang Ming lifted his eyes, looking at the other again, and inquired, “What exactly is a divine spirit? And what’s the situation with the Multi-Universe Genius Battle?”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 444 - 269: The Arrival of the World Tree\_1**

Chapter 444: Chapter 269: The Arrival of the World Tree\_1

|

Just as a universe genius battle had appeared, now came the Multi-universe Genius Battle, and Jiang Ming felt an urge to curse out loud.

As for Divine Spirits?

He had long surmised this, and it was a widely accepted fact.

But what state were the Divine Spirits in, and what role did the Ten Thousand Realms Battlefield play?

For a moment, Jiang Ming’s thoughts were in turmoil. Search\* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Divine Spirits are powerful beings, and as for the genius battle?” Liuying’s eyes moved, Divine Light flowed, piercing through the great tomb, and gazing upon the earth, “You come from the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, you should be clear about it.”

“Is the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes really just a pasture?” Jiang Ming’s eyes flickered slightly.

“More or less!” Liuying lost the interest to continue, she looked at Jiang Ming with endless admiration, “I give you a chance to live, submit to me, and in the days to come, I will take you to conquer the multi-universes and dominate the Supreme Universe.”

“Just a remnant soul, and you want me to submit to you?” Jiang Ming sneered, but he was extremely vigilant in his heart.

He had killed Mo Duoduo, broken the Great Array, and yet the other side still had this kind of confidence.

It was somewhat unbelievable.

“My foundation far exceeds your imagination,” Liuying snorted coldly, her unmatched domineering presence collapsing the Void, “Back when I participated in the Multi-universe Genius Battle, all my treasures were left behind. Upon my return, they became my chance for a rise again. Otherwise, how could I arrange such an extraordinary tomb that has lasted for eons. Back then, I had already taken half a step forward, allowing my power to possess real Divinity, and even my soul was on the verge of evolving into a Divine Soul. You are a human, a mere mortal ant in the cosmos, while my life form is in a state of ascension, belonging to the true realm of gods, how can you contend with me.”

“Just now, you were furiously resentful against gods, but now you claim to be one yourself, truly ironic!” Jiang Ming said mockingly.

There is no contradiction!” Light of Divinity flowed in Liuying’s eyes, causing the oppressive force of this world to grow stronger and forming a Forbidden Area around her.

It was even more powerful than the World Descend of the Twelfth Realm.

And the Great Array she had originally set up also began to operate; in this place, she became the true ruler.

“I really admire you, you have the air of my younger days, killing you would be too much of a pity,” Liuying spoke again, “To submit or not? This is your last chance.”

“Supreme Territory!”

Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes, striking first.

His Domain rapidly expanded, bringing the opponent within it, while also activating the descent of the Pocket World Projection.

“You want me to submit? Just you!”

Jiang Ming unleashed his strongest punch toward the opponent.

“With such power as yours, truly immeasurable, but still far from enough to kill me!” Liuying’s eyes narrowed, a dumbfounded shock passing through them, as she clapped her hands together and bellowed, “Void Vortex, Fight through Ten Thousand Realms!”

In front of her immediately appeared vortexes, absorbing, transferring, and dissolving the power unleashed by Jiang Ming, bit by bit.

Although these vortexes kept collapsing into annihilation, the weakening of the force was not slight.

“Star-pointing Finger!”

As the punch came close, sensing the power capable of destroying everything still contained within it, she frowned deeply and pointed a finger.

This space instantly brightened immensely, streams of God Power flowed, converging in front of her finger, pointing at Jiang Ming’s fist.

Boom-

Finger and fist collided, the force unleashed directly stirred the Void into Chaos turmoil; Liuying’s finger also burst apart, her body retreating again and again. “Such a terrifying power!” she exclaimed once more, simultaneously surveying her surroundings, “And your Pocket World Projection, along with the mysterious power of your Domain, your combat power is comparable to the peak of the Twelfth Realm. But your weakness is also evident, though your burst of physical strength is strong, your techniques are lacking.”

“But enough to kill you!” Jiang Ming pressed forward in attack.

His heart, however, raced wildly.

As she had said, the explosive power of his Path of the Physical Body was absolutely earth-shattering, beyond ordinary imagination, yet it was merely a burst after all.

Other means are ultimately insufficient when facing a being of the Twelfth Realm.

“Mind God Annihilation!”

At the same moment, the power of the soul and mind intertwined, and, in the manner of the God-splitting Skill, a devastating strike was unleashed.

Hum...



Liuying's forehead shone with light, manifesting a mirror that blocked Jiang Ming's strike, but cracks also appeared on its surface.

She swung her arm, and four stone steles appeared in front of her, each with the authority to suppress cosmos. Complex divine patterns were inscribed on them, spewing divine light, channeling the power of the origin of the cosmos, forming four levels of defense.

Yet they were consecutively blasted away, but they could no longer form an effective killing force.

"Divine Sword of Annihilation, fall!"

Liuying raised her hand, and above in the high sky, light flashed as four divine swords descended, each emitting light capable of slicing through stars.

The sharp Sword Qi made Jiang Ming's hair stand on end.

"How do you have so many great instruments?" He was shocked beyond measure.

The depth of her background was unmatched by the entire Blue Star Human Race.

No, it was far beyond comparison.

"I once stood at the peak of the universe, looking down upon Ten Thousand Clans, suppressing countless beings, plundering endlessly; my background is far beyond your imagination," Liuying said indifferently. "In the Multi-universe Genius Battle, although I was nearly killed, I managed to bring out a good number of treasures. So, in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, I am an invincible existence. No matter how talented and astonishing you are through the ages, you are nothing in my eyes. You have talent, I have it too; you have unrivaled comprehension, I also have it; but I have endless divine weapons, endless treasures within me, years of accumulation-do you have that? You don't! So, from the beginning, the outcome was already determined."

"Is that so?"

Jiang Ming blasted the four long swords away, but realized that in addition to the stone steles, there appeared three warships, five divine mountains, and two divine blades capable of cleaving through the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

He was immediately dumbfounded.

Although the Supreme Territory could suppress her, the unparalleled power he unleashed could also be easily blocked.

What to do?

“Then force a slaughter!”

Jiang Ming’s expression turned fierce.

He noticed that Wang Qitong’s causality line was fading, indicating that the will was gradually disappearing. If this continued, he might truly never see her again.

The only strategy left was one thing.

“World Tree, descend!”

Jiang Ming hardened his heart and directly sacrificed the World Tree itself, not just a root tendril.

A majestic presence that seemed to transcend the universe suddenly appeared.  
Boom...

The sky trembled, and the ground split.

This space simply couldn’t bear this force, and it shattered into pieces, but as the green light rippled, it forcibly solidified together again.

“What is this power?” Liuying showed a shocked expression, and then she saw a colossal shadow that filled the entire Heavenly Domain.

“A tree?”

Liuying was stunned.

“It is indeed a tree, a tree that will suppress you!”

Jiang Ming spurred all his strength, and finally, the World Tree materialized, its naturally emitted power solidified this space and froze time..

Search the **NØvelFire.net** website to access chapters of nøvels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 445 - 270: The Heaven-Defying Wang Qitong\_1**

Chapter 445: Chapter 270: The Heaven-Defying Wang Qitong\_1

The growth of the World Tree was terrifying.

It had absorbed the beings from several of the Twelfth Realm.

Aside from that, it was constantly drawing in power from the Void, every instant gaining strength comparable to a terrifying existence of the Eleventh

Realm.

By now, the accumulated power was horrifying!

As its master, Jiang Ming could only manifest it with great effort, nearly depleting his Mind God. But the result was extraordinarily gratifying, Liuying was suppressed on the spot, almost unable to move.

“This is a supreme divine item beyond the Cosmos, how can you possess it? Liuying was unsettled, “You shouldn’t have it!”

“But I do have it!” Jiang Ming said and, using the World Tree as a medium, he activated the Power of Time, completely immobilizing Liuying, even freezing her thoughts.

The roots of the World Tree also started to penetrate into Liuying’s body, or more correctly, into Wang Qitong’s body.

Time stopped, thoughts frozen. Search the NØvelFire.net website to access chapters of nØvels early and in the highest quality.

There was no need to worry about Liuying’s resistance.

Jiang Ming’s thoughts followed the World Tree’s roots, reaching into the depths of the Sea of Consciousness, where he finally found a small corner dim with light, forming a self-seal.

A familiar presence hit him in the face.

“Thank goodness!” Jiang Ming sighed with relief, activating the roots of the World Tree to encircle the area, turning it into a Forbidden Area, and also unlocking the Time in this corner.

Bang, bang, bang...

“Classmate Wang, time to wake up!”

Jiang Ming knocked, his Divine Soul fluctuations transforming into sounds that passed through.

The dim light suddenly brightened, and then coalesced into a Soul Body. It was Wang Qitong, who looked around at everything with some bewilderment. When she saw Jiang Ming, her eyes reddened and she rushed over: "Brother Jiang, am I dreaming? Is this a hallucination before death?"

"No, it's me, I'm late!" Jiang Ming held her in his arms, comforting her, "I'm here, and you're safe now, it's all over."

"I knew it, if anyone were to save me, it had to be you!" Wang Qitong let the tears fall, then broke into a laugh. But then she tensed up again, "How did you deal with Liuying? She's an old monster, so powerful it's despairing. If I hadn't used a Forbidden Law, which would destroy the Sea of Consciousness upon death, she would have killed me long ago."

"She is indeed powerful, but in the end, I suppressed her. By the way, how did you end up here?" Jiang Ming asked, "After leaving the Death Forbidden Zone, why didn't you return to Sky Martial City or Xuanhuang City?"

"I wanted to, but after a number of experiences, I ended up here!" Wang Qitong gave a wry smile, then began to recount her past.

After she made her way out of the Death Forbidden Zone, she landed in a place and just happened to find a group of the powerful exploring the ruins of a battlefield.

Having no choice, she got swept up in it.

But her Qi Luck was against heaven, and she gained a lot of benefits.

"I entered a pool of Origin Liquid, and at that moment, overjoyed, I planned to Cultivate for a Breaking Through. After ah, my accumulations from the Death Forbidden Zone were enough, and I could Break Through at any moment. How could I not utilize a large amount of Origin Liquid? Just like that, I Broke Through, and my Cultivation level soared!"

Furthermore, Wang Qitong received inheritances of Divine Skills, a World Seed, and many great treasures.

Her combat power began to explosively increase, yet she also faced pursuit. Walking and stopping along the way, caught up in the chase and counter-kill, he even plundered many benefits, and even mistakenly entered two secret realms, obtaining great fortunes, and subsequently comprehending rules, creating an Inner World, reaching the Eleventh Realm.

"Martial Art, Way of Souls, Way of Body, I have entered the Eleventh Realm in all of them!"

This fortune was truly defying the heavens.

Even Jiang Ming twitched his mouth upon hearing it.

“Later, a being from the Twelfth Realm began to hunt me!” Wang Qitong said helplessly, “Even with three artifacts of the twelfth quality in hand, I couldn’t stop him. Thus, fleeing all the way here, I arrived in the midst of the Cosmic Fog, and having no other choice, I burst into the Divine Tomb.’

It was a Nine-Tailed Heavenly Fox, a peak existence of the Twelfth Realm, chasing Wang Qitong to the point where there was no escape to heaven nor entrance to earth.

“To be able to flee under the pursuit of a being at the peak of the Twelfth Realm, Wang Qitong, your strength is heaven-defying, your combat power definitely compares to that of an ordinary Twelfth Realm being!” Jiang Ming exclaimed in amazement.

“That is…” Wang Qitong said playfully, yet still not leaving Jiang Ming’s embrace.

After despair, her mindset also began to experience subtle changes.

“I was fleeing all the way, and she was chasing. Just like that, I entered the core area of the Divine Tomb in an utterly shabby state, and as a result, I brought out Liuying who was half-dead.” Wang Qitong continued, “She was too terrifying. Upon discovering that I have an Innate Path Body, she set her sights on me. Her Divine Soul is gravely injured and cannot fully recover, her potential exhausted. Seeing my exceptional innate talent, she wanted to use her supreme divine powers to replace me, to use my potential to continue her path of the god. And then, she killed the Nine-Tailed Heavenly Fox and was about to wipe out my Divine Soul will. If I didn’t have the ‘Forbidden Skill’, for fear that affecting the Sea of Consciousness might reduce my potential, I definitely could not have lasted until now.”

“Your journey has indeed been thrilling and fraught with danger.” Jiang Ming said with a smile, “As the saying goes, fortune follows upon disaster. After overcoming major tribulations, you are sure to be blessed. Wang, let me now extinguish Liuying’s Divine Soul and erase her marks.”

“Wait a minute!” Wang Qitong hastily stopped him, her eyes ablaze with intelligent firelight, “Brother Jiang, can you only wipe out her will?” -Do you want to take in all that she has?” Jiang Ming immediately responded. “Yes!” Wang Qitong nodded without any attempt to conceal her ambition, “She wanted to devour me. Now, I want to turn the tables and assimilate her, turning all that she has into nourishment for my growth, the foundation for my future achievements.”

“I’ll give it a try!” Jiang Ming mused, “Should it succeed, remember not to hastily progress to the Twelfth Realm.”

“I’m not foolish!” Wang Qitong rolled her eyes, “I still want to follow you into the Genius War. If I gain Liuying’s foundation, I might have a chance to catch up with you.”

“You’re already not far behind!”

Those words were sincerely meant.

If it wasn’t for his own cheating and possessing the World Tree, Jiang Ming acknowledged that he absolutely couldn’t catch up with Wang Qitong. She was truly a child blessed with Qi Luck, defying the heavens with her destiny. Jiang Ming activated the World Tree, its countless roots splitting and intertwining densely, spreading throughout his entire body in an instant, reaching every cell.

With his own will, he controlled the World Tree, being extremely cautious. He also began to erase Liuying’s Mind God will, ultimately wiping out even the will within her Sea of Consciousness, yet preserving everything else.

That still wasn’t enough.

He meticulously combed through three times, shining the purifying light of the World Tree, activating the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, communicating with the Cause and Effect Rules, and only after thoroughly eradicating Liuying’s Mind God will did he feel at ease.

“Wang, you can begin now,” Jiang Ming said, “However, I will monitor at all times, just in case of an accident or loss of control of the power.” “After multiple times of you meddling from head to toe, go ahead and monitor!”

Jiang Ming:....

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 446 - 271 Genius War Begins\_I**

Chapter 446: Chapter 271 Genius War Begins\_I

The sky was high and the earth was vast.

Yet this space was riddled with countless holes, seemingly on the verge of collapse at any moment.

Jiang Ming had returned to his normal size, standing silently in front of Wang Qitong.

Holy Heart stood by his side.

“Is Liuying really dead?”

“Really dead!”

“Is Qiutong okay now?”

“She’s fine.”

The two conversed with questions and answers.

Despite her utmost trust in Jiang Ming, Holy Heart still found it hard to believe that he had defeated the master of the Divine Tomb and rescued Wang Qiutong in such a short time.

It seemed as unreal as a fanciful tale.

“Brother Jiang, you indeed excel at creating miracles,” Holy Heart remarked with a sigh. “I’ve noticed that whatever you touch turns peril into safety.

She remembered how, when slain by the God of Lost in the Lost Land, they were supposed to die but ended up being teleported to Deathland.

And here, where a turnaround seemed impossible for anyone, the issue had been perfectly resolved.

At that moment, Wang Qiutong opened her eyes, releasing two beams of Divine Light, vibrant and lively with an aura as deep as the abyss, immeasurable. The natural aura that emanated from her involuntarily made Holy Heart, who had just stepped into the Eleventh Realm, take a step back.

“All good?” Jiang Ming asked with a smile.

“All good!” Wang Qiutong nodded, “I’ve perfectly accepted everything, look...”

She gestured with her hand, and various great artifacts flew over – a divine sword, a long blade, a Stone Stele, etc., revolving around her, substantially escalating her imposing aura.

In terms of might, she was in no way inferior to those in the Twelfth Realm. “Qiutong, congratulations!” After the shock, Holy Heart hastily offered her congratulations.

“Without you, I would have been buried here!” Wang Qiutong looked at them, her eyes narrowing into crescents, her expression somewhat peculiar.

She also pointed to the magical artifacts around her and the four paths, "Everything here belongs to me now, Brother Jiang, Holy Heart, is there anything you need? Don't be shy."

With a wave of her hand, many rule stones, Spiritual Medicines, Origin Crystals, etc., flew over from the void, surrounding them, colorful and dazzling.

Holy Heart's radiant eyes sparkled ceaselessly.

"Have you really accepted it all?" Jiang Ming asked, slightly surprised.

"Really!" Wang Qitong smiled, "And this Divine Tomb, originally a palace-style artifact of peak twelfth-grade, I can now expel all the beings that enter here with just a thought."

She also learned that the Divine Tomb was originally opened by Liuying to lure people in, aiming to select a target to replace.

"Then expel them all, so we can hurry back and prepare for the Genius War!" said Jiang Ming.

"Okay!" Wang Qitong closed her eyes slightly, and God Power drifted from her body, merging into the Void. In just a moment, the environment changed around them, and they had exited the Divine Tomb and were inside the Cosmic

Fog.

At this moment, there was no sign of the Divine Tomb, only surging mists roaring and tumbling, clearly the result of the tomb's disappearance.

In Wang Qitong's hands, a palace was being supported, the original form of the Divine Tomb.

"Let's go!"

Jiang Ming glanced over, grabbed the two of them, and sped away. He also noticed that many of the powerful emitted shouts of astonishment in the distance.

Clearly, the disappearance of the Divine Tomb had caused them immense shock.

Following his senses, it wasn't long before they passed through the Mist and reentered the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

After several instances of instant teleportation, they landed on a mountaintop.

-Holy Heart, we're heading back to Sky Martial City, what are your plans?" Jiang Ming inquired.



“I’ll go back to my clan and make the final preparations,” Holy Heart responded, looking at him. “Brother Jiang, are you really going?”

“Really!”

“That’s good, then, see you at the Genius War and not a moment sooner! As his voice faded, the Holy Heart unfolded its wings and turned into a beam of white light, disappearing into the distance.

“Let’s go too!” This time, there was no instant teleportation.

With their feet treading the air, the two flew toward Sky Martial City, with Jiang Ming recounting to Wang Qitong the events that had transpired in the meantime.

The death of Liu Ruyan, the demise of Yan Jiu.

And the Clan Battle.

As well as how he slayed Tang San Chui.

“So many things happened!”

Wang Qitong sighed softly.

The death of her classmates greatly saddened her.

The betrayal of Tang San Chui was beyond her belief.

It was normal for classmates to compete, but to be judged by the clan for such reasons, she couldn’t understand.

“The past has ultimately passed; let’s look to the future!”

That day, they returned to Sky Martial City, immediately causing a sensation.

Shi Lei, Fang Qinghan, and others all came out from secluded cultivation, gathering together—aside from the three who had died, the remaining seventeen were all present.

“Qitong, you actually went through so many perilous and bizarre events, and in the end, you were nearly replaced!” Luo Qingchen was utterly shocked upon hearing Wang Qitong’s story.

The others weren’t much better off.

“Sister Qitong is already defying heaven; now that she’s accepted the wealth of an unparalleled sage, won’t she become even more abnormal in the future?” Bai Bing said, “I’m envious!”

“If it were you, you probably wouldn’t have been able to return.” Ji Yunning laughed.

-Growing to the Eleventh Realm, facing the pursuit of the Twelfth Realm, and yet remaining unscathed, such ability is defying the heavens. And having experienced the events of the Divine Tomb, I fear that among us, aside from Brother Jiang, no one can compare,” Ran Xin sighed and then looked toward Shi Lei, “Are you okay now?”

“Why do I feel like you’re mocking me?” Shi Lei couldn’t help but roll his eyes. Though he was extraordinary, he was now only at the peak of the Tenth Realm. Thinking of taking another step forward seemed almost impossible in the short term.

“The most abnormal is still Brother Jiang,” Shi Lei said complexly, “Who could have thought that Brother Jiang would go out and slay several beings of the Twelfth Realm upon his departure? Those are beings of the Divine Realm, the so-called Twelfth Realm, and he killed a number of them. My goodness, my scalp is still tingling, and I can’t believe it.”

-Brother Jiang, are we really from the same batch?” Ye Bai scratched his head, “I am a Sage Body, a Sage Body, yet I’ve been left so far behind. Being overtaken by Brother Jiang is one thing, but now I’ve been thoroughly surpassed by Wang Qitong as well.”

-Don’t make comparisons,” Ren Tianxing said gently with a smile, “Just do your best, step by step, moving forward. Look at Liuying, how defying she was, stepping half into the Twelfth Realm, dominating the world, pressing down the cosmos, but what was the outcome? Still, a soul shattered, a specter dispersed. Quick growth, unparalleled geniuses, doesn’t necessarily mean better than us. Seize the present, cultivate discreetly, advance step by step; as long as you don’t stop, sooner or later you’ll ascend to the Throne at the Peak of the Universe.”

“Who can compare with your mindset!” Ye Bai said irritably. Laughing and talking, the group discussed the past and the future. In the end, Wang Qitong brought out many great weapons, including more than twenty Divine Weapons of the twelfth grade and over a hundred of the eleventh grade.

At her strong insistence, they distributed the treasures among themselves and then each went their separate ways, making their preparations.

Jiang Ming also returned to his own residence, with Ran Xin following quietly.

“Missed me?”

“I didn’t miss you, I just missed my little treasure!”

Jiang Ming:... Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

After a long while, Ran Xin left.

Then Luo Qingchen came.

Sigh, why is it so hard to cultivate in peace!

Jiang Ming sighed.

As time flowed, the day arrived when the Genius War began.

The Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes was boiling over..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 447 - 272: The Agreement, Above God\_1**

Chapter 447: Chapter 272: The Agreement, Above God\_1

I

An unusual fluctuation spread to every corner of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, even reaching the Lost Land.

The Genius War had commenced.

Those above the Eight Realms and below the Twelfth Realm were eligible to participate, entering through the World Gates in Myriad Realms City or within their own territories.

Jiang Ming had also emerged from his closed-door training.

He lifted his head to look up; the sky was vast and cloud-streaked, and the drifting clouds raced by. There were no changes visible, but the air between heaven and earth was thick with Killing Qi.

His gaze grew sharp, and the System panel appeared before him.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: 10th Layer (Realm of Rules)

Body Cultivation: 11th Transformation (Cosmic Gene Skill Sixth Layer: ioox)

Divine Cultivators: nth Tier (Star Sea Realm)

Mind: 11th Layer (Heart Realm)

Cultivation Skills: Law of Heaven and Earth (30th Layer), Ten Thousand Threads (640 Thread Flow), God-splitting Skill (42 Forms), Inch Fist (45th Layer), Heart Sword Skill (27 Layers), Exploding Heart Skill (Forbidden Law, Triple Burst); Heaven Creation Skill, Tracing Back to the Origin, Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chasing Skill, God Controlling Skill, etc.

Talent: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space, Fate's Love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart, Eye of Heavenly Mandate, Lord of Time, Supreme Territory (temporary solidification)

Task: Comprehend three hundred and sixty-five types of rules within the 10th Layer Realm of Martial Arts

There were quite a few changes in the information.

Aside from his Qi Cultivation, the other three types all stepped into the Eleventh Realm, with the Way of Souls evolving into the Star Sea.

Stars twinkled like the void of the cosmos.

Soul Power was vast, boundless, and immeasurable.

Add to that his Talent of Soul Dominator, he had no equals among his peers, and even those above him by one realm — aside from peak beings — could be dealt with using Soul Power alone.

The Spirit Path, too, had carved out the Realm of Heart and the Spiritual World, evolving everything. Time flowed quickly, yet moments were eternal, a glance spanned ten thousand years, creating the tangible from the intangible, all the more wondrous.

In addition, various Divine Skills and Secret Skills had greatly improved.

Ten Thousand Threads could differentiate into six hundred and forty phantom bodies; once the movement technique was deployed, his figures filled the space densely, able to traverse the world by mere common means.

At this stage, further comprehension became slightly more challenging.

With the God-splitting Skill at forty-two forms and under the manipulation of his Soul Dominator Talent, Jiang Ming was confident that he could annihilate ordinary Twelfth Realm powerhouses if they had significant defenses.

This was true confidence.

Not a shred of falsehood.

Inch Fist, too, had improved slightly, reaching the 45th Layer. This Secret Skill was even harder to extrapolate, nearly bringing his physical power to the current extreme.

Each advancement required a tremendous effort.

If time permitted, he was confident he could extrapolate it to fifty layers, but time waits for no one.

Heart Sword Skill also made immense progress, reaching the 27th Layer.

“In terms of Attack Power, it’s second to none when compared to the Way of Souls, capable of standing alone against the Twelfth Realm!”

Jiang Ming’s heart surged with emotion.

Exhaling a breath, he looked at the drifting clouds, and a rush of boldness filled him.

“Despite the vastness of the world of Ten Thousand Clans, I now possess the true capital to look upon them evenly, and even to look down on them!”

With this thought in mind, he saw that Shi Lei and the others had already gathered together.

When they met, there were no unnecessary formalities. Following the crowd, they arrived at the square where a massive assembly of people had already gathered, numbering over ten thousand.

And these were just the martial artists from Sky Martial City.

Most of them were full of vigor, high-spirited, and with a fervor for battle.

There were also some middle-aged and even some old people exuding decay.

Taixuan walked on the air and stopped at the front, his gaze sweeping across the crowd. Infinite majesty poured down, shaking everyone to the point of silence.

“You should think carefully, half of you might not return from this journey. It is not too late to back out now,” Taixuan warned as he spoke.

No one responded, nor did anyone back out.

“Let’s go then. If you come back, I’ll welcome you; if not, I’ll offer a distant toast in your honor. Remember, once inside, trust no one, and don’t try to stand out. Your every action should be aimed at ensuring your ultimate return, at enhancing your strength, not for petty rivalries or blood-fueled combat,” Taixuan solemnly instructed. “Go now, and don’t forget to come back home!”

He waved his hand.

He took a particularly long look at Jiang Ming, but said nothing.

If anyone’s danger was the smallest, it would be none other than this guy.

Everyone paid their respects and then walked toward the gate to the World of secret realm inside the Great Hall.

“Ladies and gentlemen, the Genius War is a great opportunity, and it’s your chance to catch up with me; don’t miss it,” Jiang Ming created a temporary network of minds directly among Shi Lei and the others, his voice reaching every one of their hearts.

“Keep showing off, youngster!” Fang Qinghan was the first to speak up, “I don’t know about the others, but surpassing you is a piece of cake for me. Given the chance, I will shoot up directly for ninety thousand miles.”

“Ninety thousand miles is too little, it has to be across nine cosmos,” Chen Bei said with a smile. “You can devour Ten Thousand Clans, I’m not inferior, once I completely integrate the Reincarnation World within my body, who in the heavens can stop me!” [SEARCH\\* THE website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

“You guys are all awesome!” Shi Lei also spoke, “But my Supreme Bone isn’t bad either. Once I fully unleash its potential, sweeping through the cosmos will definitely be within reach.”

“My Holy Body is trembling already,” Ye Bai hummed lightly.

“My Immortal Body can only squat on the ground and draw circles!” Even though Luo Qingchen said this, he raised his proud head and didn’t forget to glance at Jiang Ming, his soft gaze also carrying some indescribable emotions.

“The Genius War is naturally a battle to be fought!” Three-Eyed Yang Jian declared with overwhelming momentum, then turned to Jiang Ming with a smirk on his lips, “But can we really catch up? This guy has already slaughtered several beings of the Twelfth Realm.”

“Without mentioning that, we’re still brothers, but now even self-deception is not possible,” Shi Lei walked toward the Great Hall with his hands clasped behind his back,

“But killing the Twelfth Realm? It’s not impossible for me. Ladies and gentlemen, I hope we all make it out and step into the Twelfth Realm, and in the future, all of us can achieve the true Divine Realm, transcend the cosmos, and see the scenery beyond the divine!”

“Let’s make a promise that nobody will be missing in the future, and we will all step into the Divine Realm!” Chen Bei also left.

“The Divine Realm?” Three-Eyed Yang Jian laughed, “It’s not difficult, absolutely not difficult. Ladies and gentlemen, we’ll meet again after the Genius War. Then, we will have another battle, stomp on the Holy Body, defeat the Supreme Bone, and rub Jiang Ming into the ground.”

“Alright, let’s rub Brother Jiang into the ground,” Jun Qiuye couldn’t help but laugh, and he too waved his hand and headed for the Great Hall.

Everyone else followed one after another.

“Everyone, wait a moment!” Jiang Ming suddenly said.

The crowd halted and turned to look at him again.

“I have a few Secret Skills that are quite good. I’ll share them with you, and maybe they can boost your combat power a bit!” Without any explanation, Jiang Ming transmitted his currently comprehended Ten Thousand Threads, God-splitting Skill, Inch Fist, Heart Sword Skill, and the Law of Heaven and Earth to them.

As for whether they could successfully cultivate these skills?

That was beyond his knowledge.

“Ladies and gentlemen, we shall meet again after the Genius War!” Jiang Ming glanced over everyone, paying extra attention to Ran Xin, Luo Qingchen, and Wang Qitong, then resolutely left..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 448 - 273: Will of Heaven Knife, Erasure\_i**

Chapter 448: Chapter 273: Will of Heaven Knife, Erasure\_i

Having passed through the door of the Secret Realm, Jiang Ming arrived at a place shrouded in mist, its vagueness enwrapping everything, making it impossible to see the surroundings clearly.

He released his power, but it failed to shake the slightest bit, which startled him.

In front of him, the fog twisted, revealing two portals, one inscribed with the words “Will of Heaven Knife,” and the other marked with a single blood-red character: “Kill!”

Amid the obscurity, pieces of information were being conveyed to him, and Jiang Ming suddenly understood.

This was the first elimination round of the trial, with two modes to choose from.

The “Will of Heaven Knife” portal primarily tested one’s will, while the other was a bloody battle; only by passing through would one be able to enter the true Battlefield of Geniuses.

If one couldn’t pass, then elimination!

“Elimination!”

A chill ran down Jiang Ming’s spine.

As for the specific content, he had no idea.

Just as Taixuan had said before, the content of each Genius War was different, and past experiences held little value as reference.

This was also why he had remained silent up until now.

“Will of Heaven Knife!”

Without any hesitation, Jiang Ming chose the “Will of Heaven Knife” portal, pushed open the door, and stepped in, but his faint sigh lingered in that place: to think that at my current realm, I would still face elimination, huh, heh...

Astral Travelling, time and space flowed.

He arrived in a new space, vast and empty, as if nestled in the starry sky, yet utterly silent.

Below him was a platform, not large, just a hundred meters in radius.

Directly ahead was a white jade staircase, extending into mid-air, with a jade door at its end.

A torrent of information also descended from the heavens: Step onto the hundredth stair within ten years to pass the test, push open the jade door, and enter the Battlefield of Geniuses; fail to reach the hundredth stair within ten years, and be eliminated.



Elimination again!

Jiang Ming took a deep breath, suppressed the surging waves in his heart, carefully analyzed the information, but found himself puzzled, wondering why ten years were given?

“Is it to stimulate our potential and enhance our strength during the test? Or is it to wait for geniuses of the Eighth and Ninth Realms to eventually enter the same battlefield?”

His mind raced, but he couldn't find a specific answer.

“The Genius War ten years from now will probably be incredibly fierce!”

Jiang Ming had a bad feeling.

The better the conditions now, the more brutal it would become in the future.

He sensed his surroundings again and found the energy of Heaven and Earth here to be even denser than outside, and not a single rule of Heaven and Earth was missing.

It was as if this was a genuine world.

This was very good, extremely good indeed.

Suppressing many thoughts, he started climbing the stairs.

Boom...

Upon setting foot on the first stair, a blade of light slashed from the depths of the cosmos, its glow immeasurable, causing Jiang Ming to squint his eyes. He wanted to dodge, but found there was nowhere to hide, no escape.

Its speed was so fast it seemed to surpass time.

In an instant, it struck between his brows, reaching into the depths of his soul, within his will. SEARCH\* THE website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Will of Heaven Knife!”

With a slight flicker of his eyelids, Jiang Ming realized what it was.

This strike targeted the will, and it reached a strength that would be at the beginning of the Peak of the Eleventh Realm. To him, however, it was hardly anything.

“Ordinary Eleventh Realm...”

He looked up at the remaining ninety-nine stairs, his expression turning bizarre.

“It seems ten years is not very long after all!”

Jiang Ming continued his ascent.

Sometimes it was a blade of light, or sword light, or even a finger that pierced through the cosmos, and at times various illusionary territories reached deep within his heart and so on.

Each stair increased in intensity.

Yet Jiang Ming remained unmoved.

Thirty-three stairs.

“Here, the will of an ordinary Eleventh Realm would undoubtedly meet its end!”

Jiang Ming paused briefly, then continued forward.

“At sixty-six stairs, it reached the attack power of the will at the Peak of the Eleventh Realm, and besides defending or resisting with willpower, all other methods are completely useless!”

“This test, it is designed to kill one!”

Even Jiang Ming was somewhat shocked.

He also thought of the other choice, which probably wasn't much easier, if not more brutal.

“The cruelty here is literal life or death, while the bloody battle over there probably involves constant struggle!”

His feet didn't stop, his every step firm and resolved.

“The ninety-first stair corresponds to an attack of willpower almost at the level of the Twelfth Realm!”

“The ninety-seventh stair, willpower of non-Twelfth Realm beings cannot withstand it. This blade has even shaken me.”

Jiang Ming finally stopped and closed his eyes, carefully savoring the experience.

Willpower attack, not of the soul, not of the mind, is extremely special, turning the most ethereal force into substance.

“Willpower originates from the soul, from the mind, from one’s personal experiences...”

Jiang Ming carefully contemplated, wanting to harness this power for his own use and form divine skills, but ultimately gained nothing from it. However, his soul and mind fused even more perfectly.

“Continue!”

He didn’t linger for long.

The attacks of the stairs that followed became stronger and stronger, especially the Illusion Territory, which almost made him indulge in it.

In the end, he stood on the hundredth step.

“For others, ten years is indeed too short, much too short.”

“If I had not comprehended more than two hundred rules, received the continuous baptism of the Tao rhythm of heaven and earth, and had the enhancement of the World Tree, making my will as firm as ancient unyielding stone, otherwise, it would have been much harder for me!”

Thinking this, Jiang Ming looked towards the jade door.

He knew that by pushing it open, he would be able to head to the Battlefield of Geniuses.

“Is it like the World of the Secret Realm? Although in different small spaces, once the real destination is reached, everything will unite as if arriving all at once.”

This is the method of manipulating time.

“Behind this...”

Jiang Ming looked up, his Divine Thought sweeping in all directions, finding nothing, then he sat down cross-legged.

Completing the trial so quickly, his goal was simple: to use the time to comprehend the Way of Rules.

“Other competitors may refine their will through the Heavenly Ladder or hone their divine skills on the Blood-Kill Battlefield, but for me, this is the best place for closed-door training!”

Jiang Ming closed his eyes, his thoughts merging into the void, learning from heaven and earth, referencing the vast cosmos to begin comprehending the power of rules.

His mind was strong, his soul peerless, his comprehension heaven-defying. Plus, being able to merge his mind with the World Tree and immerse into the void, comprehending rules truly wasn't hard for him.

It was only slightly more difficult than drinking water.

Time flowed slowly. Various new rules emerged around him, and with each new rule, his aura deepened, and the space within his Pocket World grew stronger.

His own will, even his physical body, his soul, and more, all were refined.

“The more I comprehend, the harder it becomes!”

The more he understood, the more Jiang Ming felt the terrifying repulsion between the rules, even with his hundredfold comprehension, it was immensely difficult.

“If I could not merge with the World Tree and enter the boundless void for comprehension, I'm afraid I would not be able to fully understand the three hundred and sixty-five types of rules in ten years, no, it would definitely be impossible.”

When the number of rules he comprehended reached three hundred, the difficulty of comprehending new rules was like contending against a Sixth Tier being every moment.

Utterly terrifying.

As time passed, Jiang Ming understood more and more, but the power that burst forth from him also became increasingly frightening.

The three hundred and forty-ninth kind.

Hum...

The collision of rules and Reverse Tao Rhythm made his flesh unable to bear it, cracking inch by inch, as if to turn into a pile of mud.

Even his soul was torn apart.

It was too terrifying.

“If this continues, I absolutely will not be able to comprehend the three hundred and sixty-five types!”

Coldness crept into Jiang Ming's heart.

He looked up at the depths of the sky, feeling the oppression from the great Dao, the malice from the laws of heaven.

“Comprehending the Way of Rules, all sorts of divine skills, numerous wonderful methods, they’re all useless, one can only resist the backlash with brute force, and now...”

There was only one way left.

“World Tree, suppress my body!”

Jiang Ming gritted his teeth, and the branches and roots of the World Tree immediately merged into his body: organs, bones, muscles, skin, blood marrow, even his Sea of Consciousness and the depths of his mind, everything merged together.

At this moment, he resembled a big tree clad in human skin.

The World Tree also released the Light of Creation to constantly strengthen him.

Jiang Ming once again immersed himself in cultivation.

Hum...

The moment the ‘Oath’ rule was comprehended, the power that erupted allowed him to completely block the backlash from the cosmos and heaven and earth.

He was not shaken.

“That’s better!”

Jiang Ming breathed a sigh of relief.

But he became even more cautious.

Time went on flowing, and in the blink of an eye, the fifth year of his stay had arrived.

Search the **n0VEL(F)ire.net** website to access chapters of nøvels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 449 - 274 Creation\_1**

Chapter 449: Chapter 274 Creation\_1

For five whole years, Jiang Ming did but one thing: he pondered the Way of Rules.

Given the strength of his soul, the power of his spirit, his against-the-heaven comprehension, and the enhancement of the World Tree, it still took him five years to grasp three hundred and sixty-five kinds of rules.

Jiang Ming felt it was somewhat inconceivable.

The time it took was too long.

“Fortunately, I have comprehended them all, and the eleventh Talent is now in my hands!”

Jiang Ming’s rigid expression slowly gave way to a smile.

To him at this moment, the Supreme Territory was arguably the strongest. The other Talents were also against the heaven, but they didn’t amount to much in terms of combat power. Only the Supreme Territory allowed him to truly possess the capital to contend with the Twelfth Realm.

Jiang Ming stood up, and a terrifyingly intense power surge erupted from within him, shaking his body and causing another storm.

He looked off into the distance, quite bored.

The place was vast and desolate, yet utterly silent.

Even with his mental strength, he grew weary of it over time.

After a brief rest, Jiang Ming sat down cross-legged once again to begin cultivation.

Cultivation was life itself.

“This time, I will evolve the Pocket World space into an Inner World!”

That was the only plan Jiang Ming had.

However, his Internal Cave Heaven was too vast, too firm, too terrifying. Evolving it into a world from his own being was incredibly difficult.

The simplest way would be to comprehend just one rule and then create an attribute world, such as a world of water, the Fire Abyss, and so on.

“Three hundred and sixty-five rules!”

Jiang Ming felt a bit of a headache coming on.

He tried, but he couldn’t do it.

Within the Pocket World, more than three hundred rules intertwined, forming a dense framework that was already a complete structure. To push it further into evolution required a power so immense it was terrifying.

Clearly, he was far from reaching that level.

Indeed, the deeper the accumulation, the more difficult the breakthrough!" Jiang Ming sighed to himself.

He had anticipated this situation and therefore was not too disappointed. After pondering, he began to deduce and aimed to perfect his previous plan. Simply put, it was to imprint the three hundred and sixty-five rules he had comprehended into the opened acupoints, each acupoint bearing one rule. Then, following the method of the Universe Stars Array, he would merge the Power of Blood and the Power of the Mind God to propel the transformation of the Cave Heaven.

Jiang Ming's acupoint space was vast, not inferior to the Pocket Worlds of the powerful. To imprint the rules was not difficult, for he had the experience of imprinting them on the World Tree.

Careful operation was needed to prevent the power of the rules from bursting the acupoints.

When the rule of space was imprinted within an acupoint, his spirit was invigorated, and that acupoint connected completely with the space of the Pocket World, strengthening the power of the Cave Heaven a bit more.

As time passed, one rule after another was imprinted within the acupoints. It was ultimately somewhat troublesome, and it took Jiang Ming a full two years to complete.

"Next, to create my own world, and from there, a broad path lies ahead!"

After resting, Jiang Ming couldn't help but feel excited.

He utilized the method of the Universe Stars Array, channeled his Divine Skills, and made the act of Creation, endeavoring to rock the Pocket World space, to shatter the old constraints, to re-establish order.

Boom...

Divine light burst forth, power limitless, the Inner World shook repeatedly but could not be broken.

"This..."

Jiang Ming was astonished.

The barriers of the Pocket World space were more solid than he had imagined.

He continued to exert methods, still unable to break through.

Jiang Ming couldn't help but feel numb.

"What should be done?"

The avatar he had evolved looked out over the vast expanse of the Pocket World space, filled with incredibly pure streams of energy, scratching his head in puzzlement.

Above his head, the World Tree's branches and leaves were lush, shielding the sky dome, and an idea came to mind: Should he try using the World Tree's power?

Then he shook his head.

Its power was too terrifying; if he wasn't careful and caused the Pocket World space to face annihilation, that would truly be a big problem.

This was the last resort.

Jiang Ming tried, but here, his incarnated form couldn't exert the power of the flesh, and he didn't know whether it was because the evolution of the Pocket World belonged to the category of Martial Arts.

The power of the mind and the power of the soul were greatly weakened here.

"If the power is not enough, if the divine skills are too weak, then I will continue to deduce!"

Jiang Ming closed his eyes again.

The evolution of the Pocket World follows the way of opening and creating; the Heaven Creation Skill is the most suitable.

He took the Heaven Creation Skill as the blueprint and continued to perfect this skill. [Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

In the past, although Jiang Ming's cultivation progressed quickly, it ultimately lacked accumulation. Even with his heaven-defying comprehension, even after deducing over three hundred kinds of rules, there was too little time.

Even the previous integration was extremely rough.

The First Sword Emperor had offered him advice.



“I’ll use the last three years to deduce this secret skill. I refuse to believe it can’t be done!”

Jiang Ming adjusted his mindset and completely immersed himself in the deduction.

This space didn’t fear a burst of power, so shortly after some deduction, he would perform it several times for adjustment.

All sorts of thoughts, various ideas, turned into sparks of wisdom that flowed endlessly in his eyes, collided in his mind, and evolved in his inner world.

Time was like sand, constantly slipping through his fingertips.

In the end, the power of the years transformed into personal might.

Shua...

The light of the axe flashed nonstop, crossing the sky, breaking into the depths of the cosmos dome, as if it split the galaxy in two, terribly fearsome.

“With this axe, I’m confident I could have split Mo Duoduo from the Guizhang Tribe, a Twelfth Realm powerful being I encountered in the Divine Tomb, in two, without using the power of the flesh, nor the World Tree, but merely by forcibly cutting with the power of Martial Art, annihilating the soul, and erasing the will! With the power of the Tenth Realm Martial Art, eliminate a Twelfth Realm being.”

Jiang Ming stood at the Heavenly Ladder Peak, looking at the endless galaxy, feeling the mightiness of the axe just now, full of high spirits.

This axe is the final accumulation of my many years of cultivation!”

More than two years have passed, only three months shy of the ten-year mark, all my accumulation, all my endless buildup, has transformed into these two axes!”

Jiang Ming thought, as the great axe in his hand collapsed, turning into specks of light that dissipated.

After sitting down, he closed his eyes, his heart sank into the Pocket World within, and he conjured an incarnation, with various powers of rules added to his body as if solid.

“World Tree, shrink!”

With a flick of Jiang Ming’s finger, the immense World Tree burst forth with limitless Light of Creation and began to rapidly shrink without triggering a surge of power.

Ultimately, it turned into something three feet tall, and with a toss in mid-air, it silently withdrew.

“Aid me in guarding the Pocket World space!”

With a thought, the World Tree arrived inside his flesh, and as the roots twisted, they wrapped around the Dantian Space, forming an extremely sturdy cage.

Jiang Ming leapt into the air and reached the mid-air of the Pocket World space, where immediately countless points of light appeared around him.

Clearly, the Acupoint Spaces were manifesting, and the powers of many beings bestowed upon the incarnation, causing its body to grow taller, reaching up to about one hundred thousand feet.

With a grasp of his hand, power converged, forming a Dimension-Creating Axe. “This time, I will certainly carve out a Pocket World and transform it into a world!”

“Heaven Creation Skill, annihilate!”

Jiang Ming issued a determined sound of the soul, raising the Dimension- Creating Axe high and then suddenly bringing it down, merging it with various powers of rules to weave the perfect arc.

For a moment, billions of beams of light burst forth, annihilating the Pocket World and destroying everything.

Crack...

The extremely sturdy barriers of the Pocket World ultimately could not withstand and began to crack, then initiated a chain reaction, completely shattering.

Breaking the order, destroying the old rules.

This is annihilation.

Rumble...

The exploding torrent swept over everything, the terrifying power causing Jiang Ming’s Mind God to tremble.

“If it weren’t for the World Tree, even if I had broken the shackles of the Pocket World, I would’ve been unable to confine it, ultimately annihilating my flesh and destroying myself.”

Jiang Ming passed a frightened expression.

“But ultimately, I hold Unparalleled Qi Luck!”

“Heaven Creation Skill, initiate!”

Jiang Ming raised the Dimension-Creating Axe and swung the second axe.

One for annihilation, one for creation.

Truly no destruction without construction, destroy then establish.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

## **Chapter 450 - 275: Arrival on the Battlefield of Geniuses, The Brutal Rules\_1**

Chapter 450: Chapter 275: Arrival on the Battlefield of Geniuses, The Brutal Rules\_1

The earth is vast, the sky is boundless.

Standing atop a mountain peak, the avatar formed by Jiang Ming looked upon this earth, his mood exceedingly uplifted.

“This is my world!”

With a raise of my hand, the heavens and the earth are within my grasp.

For some reason, a thought flashed through his mind: if he had three hundred billion descendants, he could also nourish them to plumpness.

Jiang Ming couldn't help but laugh dumbly, then cast his gaze around.

Above his head, the Great Sun hung in the eastern sky while the Full Moon dangled in the west, with three hundred and sixty-five stars shining brightly.

The Sun embodies supreme yang qi for condensation, while Taiyin nurtures with supreme yin power, positioned east and west, acting in opposition— except the world has just begun and the marvelous cycle has not formed fully, the power of reincarnation still gently advancing.

As for the three hundred and sixty-five stars? They embody acupoints.

Looking down at the earth again, its expanse spans a hundred million kilometers, truly boundless and infinitely profound. Mountain ranges undulate, winding to the edge of sight.

Forests dot the landscape, blanketed in green—this was due to the power of the World Tree that allowed plant life to evolve first.

There are also rivers, lakes, cliffs, ravines, and so on.

Overall, quite desolate.

“I have created a material world, a realm of reality, not one of energy!”

That was what delighted Jiang Ming the most.

Most powerful beings in the Eleventh Realm who create their inner worlds only achieve attribute worlds, that is, worlds of energy.

Even though these can nurture life, the life that exists corresponds only to attribute creatures. Incomplete creation makes it much harder to form the full marvel of reincarnation.

Jiang Ming’s world is entirely different.

With the lift of his hand, a gentle breeze begins to blow.

The atmosphere rises, gathering into clouds and fog; in the distant lands, dark clouds converge with thunder flashing and lightning roaring—rain has already begun to fall.

Looking another direction, volcanoes erupt, and a red glow burns.

Hold on...

Forces like metal, wood, water, fire, earth, and so forth have already completely merged together, forming creation and constructing a world.

Jiang Ming’s gaze sharpened as he saw at the core of his inner world, where an extremely rich power of the world had already been conceived.

Power of the World is the core power of an inner world, incomparably mighty, with unlimited potential, and the fundamental force for self-growth.

“My World Power is comparable to the origin force of the cosmos, several levels higher in quality than the powers of people like the First Sword Emperor, Taixuan, Blue Sea, Mo Duoduo!”

Higher quality means that the same amount of power is naturally much stronger.

Shifting his gaze, Jiang Ming then looked towards the World Tree; at this moment, this unparalleled treasure tree took root in the middle of the earth, its canopy covering the sky.

The entire tree radiated the Light of Creation, merging with the world, silently advancing its evolution.

Its roots also combed through the earth's veins.

"This is the Sealing Sea Divine Needle."

With the World Tree, his inner world was unbelievably stable, impervious to destruction even by powerful beings from the Twelfth Realm.

"Given the state of my inner world, if I activate it to form a World Projection, I can easily shatter the descent of others' worlds or even directly create a confining prison to suppress ordinary Twelfth Realm powerhouses!"

This was by no means a delusion.

Compared to his initial Pocket World space, his current inner world was a thousand times stronger. [SEARCH\\* THE website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

"The greatest gain..."

Looking up, Jiang Ming smiled.

Although the evolution of the inner world is within the realm of Martial Art, as it unfolded, it also greatly enhanced his soul, with soul power surging and its quality elevating.

Similarly, the power of the mind and willpower also increased explosively.

Even physical power strengthened to an inconceivable extent; the body, having been baptized by the Power of Heaven and Earth over and over again through the understanding of rules, naturally forged to a terrifying degree.

Later, with the acupuncture points branded with rules, strength was further enhanced.

During the creation of the inner world, when power dispersed, it reinforced everything once more.

"With my current sheer physical power alone, I probably rival Manji, the Twelfth Realm powerhouse whom I've slain!"

Jiang Ming exhaled a breath, which turned into a hurricane and swept towards the distance.

Beyond that, as various world-constructing rules merged and creation operated, subsequently spawning other rules and so forth, it equated to self-contemplation of supreme marvellous methods and divine skills.

“Now, my Martial Art, soul, mind, and body have all stepped into the Eleventh Realm, and each realm’s power alone can contend against a Twelfth Realm creature, even exert absolute suppression!”

“From now on, the world is big enough for me to roam freely!”

“Without Divine Spirits emerging, who is my opponent!”

Jiang Ming felt a surge of pride.

His consciousness returned, and on the platform, he opened his eyes.

With a thought, the World Projection appeared, instantly covering and overpowering the Void around him before rapidly shrinking and growing even stronger.

When it reached a certain extent, even time and space were immobilized.

“It’s truly incredibly powerful!”

Jiang Ming couldn’t help but give a thumbs up.

It was just a pity that there was no one to appreciate it.

Turning around, he looked toward the Jade Gate, where little more than a month was left until the end of the ten-year period.

It was very short.

Nearly a decade of quiet cultivation had made him somewhat restless.

It might be better to leave.

Having made up his mind, he pushed open the Jade Gate and stepped through.

In an instant, Astral Travelling changed the world around him.

Jiang Ming found himself by a riverbank.

The sky was vast and high, and a strong wind swept across.

The Primal Qi was rich, and the rules were firm, not at all inferior to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

This was his first impression.

But at that moment, he saw water splashing from the river as a hundred-meter-long fish jumped out, lunging at him while also exhaling a breath of icy frost.

“A fish Monster comparable to the Eight Realms!”

Jiang Ming’s eyes narrowed, and with just a light exhale, he reduced the fish demon to ashes.

Then, a message also descended: In the Great Qian Holy Dynasty’s One Hundred and Eight Prefectures, only by becoming a Prefecture Lord and accumulating three thousand points can one enter the territories of the Holy City and challenge the Holy Master.

“This...”

Jiang Ming was startled as a screen with detailed information appeared before him.

Name: Jiang Ming

Race: Human Clan

Cultivation level: Eleventh Realm

Points: 0

Remark: Killing Eleventh Realm earns one point, killing Twelfth Realm earns one thousand points, killing Quasi-Gods earns three thousand points, killing Divine Spirits earns ten thousand points; killing Descenders earns half of their points. Ten days after the Holy Master is killed, the rankings are determined by points.

“How cruel!”

Jiang Ming’s eyes squinted, a cold gleam flickering.

One point for the Eleventh Realm?

Three thousand points for the Twelfth Realm?

The gap is too huge!

One must become a Prefecture Lord to challenge the Holy City? I'm afraid the Prefecture Lord possesses the strength of the Twelfth Realm.

Beyond that, there are Quasi-Gods and genuine Divine Spirits.

Jiang Ming couldn't help but feel a chill on his scalp.

"Is this a Genius War or a death send-off?"

Although there's no time limit, the dangers lurking within are chilling.

Especially since killing Descenders earns you half of their points, it makes even members of the same clan untrustworthy.

For the sake of ranking, there are definitely those who will stab you in the back.

"They really do see the Ten Thousand Clans as mere ants!"

Jiang Ming pursed his lips, suppressing the coldness in his heart.

His gaze intensified, and lines of Causality appeared before his eyes. As expected, Shi Lei and others had also descended.

It was like entering a World of Secret Realm; no matter how much time the previous trials took, as long as one survived, they all descended at the same time.

On one of the Causality Lines, he detected a familiar aura.

Master?

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.